White
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY


THE SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL

IN THE COUNTY OF KENT, ENGLAND. ONE OF THE OLDEST RECORDED FAMILIES, THEIR TRADITIONAL HISTORY BEGINNING IN IRELAND ABOUT 300 B.C. THE AUTHENTICATED RECORD HEREIN GIVEN DATES BACK TO 400 A.D. EMIGRATION TO AMERICA WAS IN 1740. THEIR DESCENDANTS ARE TO BE FOUND IN EVERY STATE OF THE UNION.

Supplemental Records, Biographical Sketches and Coats of Arms of nearly seventy Allied Families.

COMPILED BY
EMMA SIGGINS WHITE
ASSISTED BY
MARTHA HUMPHREYS MALTBY

KANSAS CITY, MO.
TIERNAN-DART PRINTING CO.
1920
Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1920, by
EMMA SIEGEL WHITE
In the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.
THIS VOLUME

is

Affectionately Dedicated

to My Dear Husband.

John Barber White.

In recognition of his untiring service covering a period of over thirty years in collecting and putting into permanent form the history of his own and several allied families.
ABBREVIATIONS AND EXPLANATIONS.

b.—born.
Co.—Com., County.
C. W.—Civil War.
d.—died.
dau.—daughter.
gen.—genealogical.
Hist.—Historical.
J. B. W.—Ancestry of John Barber White.
m.—married.
Mdslx.—Middlesex.
N. H.—New Hampshire.
R. W.—Revolutionary War.
s.—son.

When * precedes a name it signifies that the name is mentioned again in the record.

The various spelling of proper names is caused by following exactly the style of that of the text from which material was obtained.
CONTENTS

PART ONE.

900—1900.

Pages 1-170.

Tracing the White Family From its Welsh Origin to the Time of Emigration to America in 1638.

John Barber White—Portrait and Sketch of.
John Barber White—Lineage From Otho, 1042.
Origin of the White Family in Wales about 900.
Robertus White, of Yorkshire.
Robert White, of Yatley, Ancestor of
John Barber White and Rev. John Wesley.
White Family of Somersetshire.—Colored Cut.
White Family of Southwarnbourne.—Colored Cut.
The Line of John White, the Immigrant Who Went to America in 1638 and Died at Lancaster, Mass., in 1673.

Johannes White-Ann Cecil.
Portrait William Cecil.
Walbeoffe-Gwyn-Wingfield-White.
Arms of Various White Families.
William White, the Mayflower Pilgrim.
John White, Bishop of Winchester.
Whites of Worpleston.
John White, Lord Mayor of London.
Thomas White, Chancellor of Salisbury Cathedral.

Old Dorchester—

John White and John Humfrey, of Massachusetts Bay Colony.
John White, the Patriarch of Dorchester.—Coat of Arms.
Harington-Nevile-White.—Coat of Arms.
Harrington-Radclyffe-Legh.—Coat of Arms.
Robert White, of Southwine.
John White, of Sussex.
White Family of Ireland.
Whytes of Scotland.
Rev. John Wesley—Ancestry of.
Portrait of John, Charles and Susanna Wesley.
John White (1590-1645), called "Century White"
    (John White, "The Counsellor").
"Jeramy" White.
Sir Thomas White (1492-1567), "of Bickensworth,"
    Founder of St. John’s College, Oxford.
Kibblewhite Family.
John White, of "Hulcote," Bedfordshire,
    Ancestor of Bishop William White, of Pennsylvania.
Robert Morris, of Philadelphia.
Dr. Thomas White, Prebend of St. Paul’s, London.
Leigh, of Stoneleigh.
Peter White, of Trewro, County Cornwall.
Thomas White, Bishop of Petersborough.
Francis White, D. D., d. 1636.
John White, Governor of Virginia.
John White, of Maryland.
Daniel White, of Albemarle County.
Robert White, of Virginia.
White-Field Ancestry.
George White, of McKinney, Texas.
Richards.—With Colored Cut.
PART TWO.

SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL
and Allied Families.

300—1919.

Pages 171-204.

ANCESTRY OF EMMA (SIGGINS) WHITE.

Black and White Cuts of: De Beaufitz—De Normanville—De Pashley—
De Serjeaulx—Fitzalan—Woodville.
Lineage From Charlemagne, 742-814.
Alfred the Great.
King David.
William the Conqueror.
Malcolm III.
John Baliol, Sketch and Portrait.
Sir William Scott.
Emperor Louis I of France.
Baldwin of Flanders.
Romanus II., Emperor of Constantinople, 956 A. D.
Sir Reginald Scott.
Sir Thomas Scott.
Sir William Baliol.
Chichley, Kemp, Crawley (Cralle), Herbert, Pepplesham.
De Normanville, Sir Richard Woodville.
Lewknor—Pympe.
Pashley—Pashlee.
Warren—Fitzalan—Sergieux.
Howard—Alleine—Stanley.
PART THREE.

HEMINGWAY—BOWEN.

1600—1919.

Pages 205-243.

Coat of Arms of Tuttle Family—Belonging to Both Hemingway and Bowen Families.

Lineage of: Andrews—Bowen—Bradley—Brown—
Cook—Cooper—Dickenson—Goodhue—Hall—
Hooker—Johnson—Kimball—Mansfield—
Munson—Peck—Pierpont—Plum—Prichard—
Russell—Sanford—Thompson—Tuttle—Willett.

PART FOUR.

Supplemental to

Ancestry of JOHN BARBER WHITE.

400—1919.

Pages 244-346.

Colored Cuts of: Baker—Baldwin—Bohun—Brown—Butler—Curtis—
Drake—Elliott—Paine—Ward.

Alvord of Somerset—Baldwin of Flanders—Barber—Bishop—Brown—
Butler—Charlemagne—Constantine II.—De Bohun—Edward I.,
of England—Ferdinand I., King of Castile—Henry I., II., III.—
King John—Kenneth—McAlpine.

Alfred the Great—Clapp—Curtis—Drake—Dyer—Rev. John Eliot,
Apostle to the Indians—Fairbanks—Sir Thomas Foote, of Essex,
Joslings, of Northumberland—King—Knapp—Mason—Paine—
Peabody—Porter—Prescott—Rice—Shattuck—Smith—Sylvestre—
FOREWORD.

The WHITE family derives its descent from Roderick the Great whose descendant, Rhys ap Tudor, King of South Wales (or Deheubarth), was slain in 1093, and from Otho, living in the time of Edward the Confessor. Nesta, daughter of Rhys ap Tudor, by her alliance with Gerald Fitz-Walter united the two lines, and they were the ancestors of Walter White who accompanied Strong Bow into Ireland in 1168. To write a history of the early life of these ancestors would be to repeat the history of Wales. Interesting and condensed information is to be found in the eleventh edition of the Encyclopaedia Britannica which, for want of space, cannot be inserted in this work.

Perley Derby, Salem, Mass., in his genealogy of "The Descendants of Thomas White (1642-1714) of Marblehead, and Mark Haskell of Beverly, Mass.,” says, “Thomas White appears, after an extensive and careful search of the county, local and other records, to stand as the head of this branch of the White Family of Marblehead. Savage says he settled in Marblehead in 1668; and the tradition that he was a native of Wales is not as yet substantiated by any positive evidence based on history.” John White, known as “Century White” (1590-1644) of Pembroke, South Wales, was probably the ancestor of this line. “Memorials of Roderick White and His Wife, Lucy Blakeslee, of Paris Hill, N. Y.,” by Andrew C. White, has for the first generation Elder John White (1600-1683-4), who was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts, March 4, 1633. Elder John White was a son of Robert and Bridgette (Allger) White of Shalford, Essex, England. He was married December 26, 1622, at Messing, Essex, England, to Mary Levitt, daughter of William and Margaret Levitt. His sister, Mary White, baptized August 24, 1590, at Messing, married, June 30, 1614, Joseph Loomis. (See “Ancestry of John Barber White,” pp. 234-239, and “D. A. R. Lineage Book,” Vol. 24, p. 149.)

The Marshall Family of the U. S. A., of whom Chief Justice John Marshall was a distinguished representative, trace their descent from Strong Bow (Richard of Clare, Earl of Pembroke), through William
Marshall, the great Earl of Pembroke, who married the daughter of Strong Bow, whose nephew, John Marshall, was made Marshal of Ireland. Robert White, twelfth in descent from Otho, purchased from Sir Foulke the manor of Southwarnborne. The name of this manor is found in the references as "Swanborne-Southwarnborough," and various other forms.

The names of the counties of England are frequently found abbreviated, as, for example, Notts being Nottinghamshire.

But the almost insurmountable difficulty in the compilation of this genealogy was the frequent repetition of the name JOHN WHITE; even two brothers, John White, bishop of Winchester, and John White, mayor of London, bearing the same name. We have been able to indentify them by the same method as did the signer of the Declaration of Independence who wrote Charles Carroll "of Carrollton"; and so we style them, John White, "the Mayor of London"; John White, "Bishop of Winchester"; John White, "The Patriarch of Dorchester"; John White, "the Councillor" or "Century White"; John White, "of Staunton St. John"; John White, "of Hulcote"; John White, "Governor of Virginia"; John White, "the immigrant" and our own John White, "of Kansas City, Missouri, U. S. A.," whose interest in genealogical research and preservation of historical data must forever endear him to posterity.

St. David, the patron saint of Wales, is supposed to have lived in the last part of the sixth century. He founded the monastery of St. David in Pembroke-shire and became its abbot. In 1120 he was canonized. His festival is celebrated March 1st. He comes of the family of "Gwyn" or Wynn or WHITE, and there is to be found in this lineage the names of many who were founders of colleges, mayors of London, and men of influence. In the United States the name "John White" is found as early as 1585 in the Island of Roanoke in Virginia, and John White with his wife Joan West, who came to America in 1639 and settled in Salem, Massachusetts, and later went to Lancaster, Massachusetts, where they died.

The present work embraces the earliest known records of the White family, beginning with Otho, 1042, and running through the several variations of the name Gwynne, Wynne, Whyte, etc., etc., to the present form of spelling.

The Scotts of Scot's Hall dating back in unbroken line to Gewis, grandfather of Cerdic, in the beginning of 400, down through Alfred the Great, Edward, King of England (900) to Malcolm III., King of the
Scots, where the name originated; then through the Princess Margaret (No. 22), daughter of Prince Edward of England, who married Malcolm III., King of the Scots, the line is traced back through nine generations to Kenneth McAlpine, first King of all Scotland, and still farther we have it back to Fercher of Ferodach, a Prince of the Scottish line in Ireland, who lived some time in 300 B. C.

Several allied families are similarly treated, supplemental to "The Ancestry of John Barber White" published in 1913.

Appended to each separate record is the source from which such information was obtained. Special effort has been made to connect the early records of the various collateral families with the particular branch of each that emigrated to America. These lines with all their ramifications are traced down to the present time in the several Histories published by John B. White and Emma Siggins White. Taken as a whole, the present work is really an introduction to their earlier publications.

The value of these carefully compiled records as family histories and town and county chronicles will be recognized by all genealogical students.

These publications are:
Genealogy of the Ancestors and Descendants of JOHN WHITE, of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1574-1909, in Four Volumes.
Genealogy of the Descendants of THOMAS GLEASON, of Watertown, Massachusetts, 1607-1909.
BARBER GENEALOGY, Including Descendants of THOMAS BARBER, of Windsor, Connecticut, and of JOHN BARBER, of Worcester, Massachusetts.
Ancestry of JOHN BARBER WHITE, and of His Descendants.
Genealogy of the Descendants of JOHN WALKER, of Wigton, Scotland, With Records of a Few Allied Families, 1600-1902.
THE KINNEARS and THEIR KIN, History, Biography and Genealogy.
Genealogical Gleanings of SIGGINS and Other Pennsylvania Families.
Yours Very Truly,

John Barber White
Genesis of The White Family

PART ONE

JOHN BARBER WHITE, lumberman, was born in Chautauqua County, New York, December 8, 1847, son of John and Rebekah (Barber) White. His first American ancestor was John White, of South Petherton, Somerset, England, who came to America in 1638, and settled in Salem, now Wenham, Mass., and married Joan West. From them the line is traced through their son Josiah and his wife, Mary Rice; their son Josiah and his wife, Abigail Whitcomb; their son Josiah and his wife, Deborah House; their son Luke and his wife, Eunice White, hereinafter named, and their son John and his wife, Rebekah Barber.

Members of the family have held positions of independence and honor, both in England and America, for several centuries, and many have rendered valuable public services.

Robert White, father of John, the emigrant, was guardian and church warden at South Petherton, Somersetshire, as far back as 1578.

John White received a grant of sixty acres of land at Salem, Mass., as well as several later grants. He built the first saw and grist mill in Wenham, on Miles River.

His son Josiah served as a private in King Philip’s War, and in 1704 was sergeant in command of a garrison on the west side of the Pennicook River, called the Neck.

Josiah White, the second, served in the Colonial War and was a man of considerable prominence in Lancaster, Mass. He was tithing man in Lancaster in 1718, and was one of the first seven selectmen of the town, a position he held for five years. He was town treasurer one year, representative to the general court three years, and deacon of the first church from 1729 until his death forty-three years later.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

The third Josiah built the first saw mill in Leominster, the dam of which is still in use. His brother, Jonathan White, was a large landholder, and one of the first proprietors, as well as an officer of the town of Charlemont, Franklin County, Mass. He was commissioned captain of the Worcester regiment of Col. Ruggles, which marched for Crown Point in 1755, and was subsequently promoted to major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel.


John White, father of our subject, was a school teacher and a manufacturer of lumber and veneering. He removed to Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1843. The son received his education at the public schools and at the Jamestown (N. Y.) Academy. He began his business career in partnership with two Jenner brothers, with whom he purchased a tract of pine near Youngsville, Pa., in 1868. Two years later, in association with R. A. Kinnear, he opened a lumber yard in Brady and one in Petrolia, Pa.; he bought the Arcade mill in Tidioute, in 1874, and started a lumber yard in Scrubgrass, Pa.; and in 1878 bought a stave and heading mill in Youngsville. He was peculiarly successful in all these ventures, and he further increased his interests when, in 1880, with E. B. Grandin, J. L. Grandin, Capt. H. H. Cummings, Jahu and Livingston L. Hunter, of Tidioute, he organized the Missouri Lumber and Mining Company, one of the pioneer companies in the exploitation and development of the yellow pine industry. The mills and offices of this company were located at Grandin, Mo., for over twenty years, until their removal to West Eminence, Mo. In 1892 it was decided to remove headquarters to Kansas City, Mo., and Mr. White opened offices there that year. He has been general manager of the company since its formation and has been its president for many years. In 1899, he was associated with Oliver W. Fisher and others in starting the Louisiana Long Leaf Lumber Company with mills at Fisher and Victoria, La., of which he was secretary and director from its formation. He organized the Louisiana Central Lumber Company with mills at Clarks and Standard, La., in 1901, and became its president, a position he still holds. He is also president of the Forest Lumber Company, which owns a line of retail yards; secretary-treasurer and general manager of the Missouri Lumber and Land Exchange Company, of Kansas City, Mo., and vice-president of the Grandin
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Coast Lumber Company, which has extensive holdings in the State of Washington. In addition to his big lumber interests, Mr. White has been identified with several other successful enterprises. In 1874 he founded at Youngsville, Pa., the "Warren County News," a weekly which he afterward, in connection with Mr. E. W. Hoag, purchased outright and moved to Tidioute. During 1886-1907 he was president of the Bank of Poplar Bluff, Mo. He is a director of the New England National Bank of Kansas City, Mo., and vice-president of the Fisher Flouring Mills Company, with mills at Seattle, Wash., and Belgrade, Mont.

In 1882 Mr. White organized the first lumber manufacturers' association in the Southern States (now the Yellow Pine Manufacturers' Association), and for the first three years served as its president. He is now a director of the Yellow Pine Manufacturers' Association and a member of the board of Governors of the National Lumber Manufacturers' Association.

He is deputy Governor-General of the Missouri Society of Colonial Wars; fourth vice-president, from Missouri, of the Sons of the Revolution; life member of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the Holstein-Friesian Association, the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, and the Heath Massachusetts Historical Society; director of the National Conservation Association and the American Forestry Association; member of the Virginia, the "Old Northwest" of Ohio, the Missouri, and the Harleian (London, England) Historical Societies; member of the Trans-Mississippi Commercial Congress for 1912-14; trustee of the Kidder Institute and of Drury College of Springfield, Mo., and a member of the National Geographic Society and the American Society of International Law.

He is also a member of the International Society for the Prevention of Pollution of Rivers and Waterways and the American Academy of Political Science of New York City.

He served as president of the board of education of Youngsville, Pa., from 1876 to 1883, also served in the Pennsylvania house of representatives in 1878-1879, and was a member of the committee of seven elected by the Pennsylvania legislature in 1879 to prosecute cases of bribery.

In November, 1905, he was appointed by President Roosevelt as his personal representative to investigate the affairs of the Minnesota
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Indian reservation on Cass Lake and report as to the feasibility of opening up a part of it for settlement. President Roosevelt also appointed him a member of the Forestry Department on the Commission of Conservation of Natural Resources in 1907. He was sent to Europe in 1910 by President Roosevelt, and again in 1912 by President Taft, to represent the United States on the Forestry Commission. His investigations along this line covered a period of several months. In 1909 he was appointed a member of the state Forest Commission by Governor Hadley of Missouri. Later he became aid-de-camp, with rank of colonel, on Governor Hadley's personal staff.

He was chairman of the executive committee of the first, second and third national conservation congresses and was elected president of the fourth national conservation congress at Kansas City, Mo., September, 1911.

He has delivered numerous addresses on conservation of the forests and other natural resources, some of which have been published in pamphlet form and freely circulated by the conservation congresses, Trans-Missouri Congress, and lumber associations.


Mr. White is a 32d degree Mason and a member of the Commercial, Mid-day, City and Knife and Fork clubs of Kansas City. He resides in Kansas City and has a fine farm and summer residence at Bemus Point, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. He was twice married: first, July 22, 1874, to Arabell, daughter of David Washington Bowen, of Chautauqua County, N. Y., by whom he had two children—John Franklin White (deceased) and Fanny Arabell, wife of Alfred Tyler Hemingway, general manager of the Forest Lumber Company, of Kansas City, Mo.; second, December 6, 1882, to Emma, daughter of Benjamin Baird Siggins, of Youngsville, Pa., by whom he had three children—Emma Ruth, Jay Barber White (deceased) and Raymond Baird White.

(The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, Vol. XV, p. 380.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Mr. White served as president of the City Club of Kansas City, Mo., for two years, 1913 and 1914.

He is president of the Missouri Valley Historical Society, having been elected to that position September 28th, 1912, and reelected annually up to the present time.

In 1917 he was appointed by President Wilson a member of the United States Shipping Board, on which he served with Mr. William Denman, Mr. Theodore Brent, Mr. John A. Donald and Mr. Raymond B. Stevens, for six months, being obliged to resign at the end of that time on account of his health.

Mr. White, being one of the members invited by the Chamber of Commerce of the United States of America, of Washington, D. C., to represent their organization, and also being selected by the Chamber of Commerce of Kansas City, Mo., as one of their representatives, attended the INTERNATIONAL TRADE CONFERENCE which convened at Atlantic City, N. J., on October 22d, 23d and 24th, 1919. Delegates from business organizations of England, France, Italy and Belgium attended the conference, after their appointments had been endorsed by their respective governments. The personnel of the foreign delegates was of the highest order, and it was deemed essential that the business leaders of this country should meet and confer with these leaders of industry from abroad.

When his business associate and life-time friend, Robert A. Long, was elected chairman of the Liberty Memorial Association of Kansas City, he named Mr. White to serve on the permanent executive committee, who directed the campaign that raised two million dollars to be used for a memorial to Kansas City's soldier dead in the Great World War.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WHITE FAMILY OF SOMERSETSHIRE ANCESTRY.

The ancestry of John Barber White is deduced from the Welsh family of Wynn, and this deduction brings the lineage down to Robert White, of Southwarneborne, who was born at Yatley, in Hampshire, and whose dwelling was first at Sandwich in Kent, and after at Farnham in Surrey. This Robert White, of Yatley, had two sons, and probably others. The first of these, Robert White, living in 1498, of "Swanborn" or Southwarneborne, Riding, Hampshire, was the ancestor of John Barber White and of Thomas White who married Ann Cecil, eldest sister of William, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England. The second of these sons of Robert of Yatley was John White, of "Swanborn," who married Eleanor Hungerford and was ancestor of John White, the Patriarch of Dorchester, and of John White, the counsellor, called "Century White." John Wesley, the famous Methodist divine, is of this line, and William White, the Mayflower pilgrim, who was the father of Peregrine White, is also a descendant of John and Eleanor (Hungerford) White. Sibil White, fourth in descent from Robert White, of Yatley, married Sir John White, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1563-4. John Barber White is twelfth in descent from Robert (I) of Yatley.

JOHN WHITE (1450-1501), of Hulcote, Bedfordshire, England, m. Agnes .......... and was ancestor of the Pennsylvania family in America, of whom Bishop William, of Philadelphia, is a distinguished representative.

JOHN WHITE, the Virginia pioneer, sailed from Plymouth in 1585; grandfather of Virginia Dare.

JOHN WHITE, the Lord Mayor of London.

SIR THOMAS WHITE (1492-1567), of Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, left no descendants. Some of the Irish family bear his coat of arms. His brother Ralph left descendants.

Thomas White, of Somerset, married Ann Cecil. The will of her mother, Mrs. Jane Cecil, serves to throw some light on the family's alliance with those who were interested in the colonization of America, and therefore is included in this record with brief sketches pertaining to the families mentioned therein—Harington, Wingfield, Allington, Zouch and Cecil. The descendants of Thomas White, of Marriot, in
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Somerset, have, so far as we know, no claim to a lineage from any of these (except that of Harington) but, without doubt, they had a great influence on his posterity in their emigration to the colonies.

Johannes White, of North Colyngham, Notts, is given in Burke’s “Peerage” as father of John White, of Tuxford, Notts, but as the dates do not bear out this statement, we take the liberty of making him two generations further removed.

LINEAGE OF JOHN BARBER WHITE.

2. “Walter Fitz Otho, whose name appears in Domesday Book.
3. “Gerald Fitz Walter, m. Nesta, daughter of Rys ab Tewdwdwr (Rhys ab Tudor), Prince of South Wales; slain in 1093.
4. “Maurice Fitz Gerald.
5. “Walter White (Whyte), of Wales, was made a knight by Henry II. His descendant:
6. “Thomas de Whyte, was assessed in Martock in 1333.
7. “Robertus White, mentioned as Robert Whyte de Ainewyk, in the Knights of Yorkshire; 31 of Edward I., 1303, as of Agton (the present Egton in North Riding), in Chapter House, Westminster.
10. “Johannes White, of Yorkshire, living in 1390.
12. “Johannes White, of North Colyngham, Nottinghamshire, is named in the list of landed gentry of Nottinghamshire, drawn by order of Henry VI., 1428.

[7]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

13. "Robert White, 'merchant and maior of the staple of Calais, b. at Yatley, in Hampshire, his dwelling (sic) was first at Sandwich, in Kent and after at Farnham, in Surrey, wheare he deceased, hee purchased the mannor of Southwarnbourne, of Sr. Foulke Pembridge, kn., hee had a wiffe Alice.' He was living in 1461 or 1462.

14. "Robert White was living in 1498 or 1499.

15. "Thomas White, was living in Marriott, Somersetshire, in 1524, but was dead in 1549, when his widow Agnes made her will.

16. "Richard White, was of Hillfarrance, Somersetshire, in 1559 and d. in 1578. His widow Ellen was living in 1586.

17. "Robert White, was churchwarden of South Petherton, Somersetshire, in 1578, and was buried in 1600. His wife Alice was buried there August 22, 1596.


19. "John White, the immigrant ancestor, baptized in the 'Old Church' in South Petherton, Somersetshire, March 7, 1602; m. May 28, 1627, in Drayton parish, county Somerset, Joan West. They came to New England in 1638 or 1639.


25. "John Barber White, b. December 8, 1847.'"
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

Ancestry of Nesta, who married Gerald Fitz Walter.
1. "Cadwaladr, King of Britons.
2. "Calwalader, the Great.
3. "Idwallo.
4. "Roderick Moelwynoc (Rodri Molwnog), d. in 755.
5. "Conan Dyndoethwy.
6. "Eisylh, Queen of Wales.
7. "Roderick Mawr the Great (Rhodri Mawr), slain in 877.
8. "Cadell of Dynevor (Dinefawr), South Wales; his descendant:
9. "Rhys ab Tudor, slain in 1093; whose daughter:
10. "Nesta, married Gerald Fitz Walter, No. 3 in the preceding lineage."

(Ref.: Burke’s History of the Commoners, Vol. 4, p. 380; New Hampshire Family Genealogies, p. 1860.)

ORIGIN OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"Abbe Mac Geoghegan, after mentioning Sir James Wares having published in 1675 a little work at London, in which he assigns a very remote origin to the WHITES OF ENGLAND AND IRELAND (or from the establishment of the Saxon race of the Viti, in the former country in the fifteenth century), then states that Chevalier Gautier (or Walter) White, a Governor under Henry II. of the southern portion of WALES, transplanted himself, along with his brother, into Ireland. The Whites, he continues, ‘established themselves in the different Counties of Ireland, in which they held a distinguished rank among the noblesse. Camden, in his description of Ireland, placed them in the Counties of Kilkenny, Wexford, and Down.’ Among the different families of the Whites, concludes the Abbe, ‘That of Lexlip was the most celebrated for its opulence, magnificence and illustrious alliances.’ In the reign of James the II. I find Charles White, Esq., of Lexlip, a member of the Royal Privy Council of Ireland, a Deputy Lieutenant to William Dongan, Earl of Limerick, as Lord-Lieutenant for the County Kildare. * * * Of the ‘Baronial residence of the White family’ of the Castle of Lexlip, an interesting notice, in 1840, alluding to that edifice as so ‘magnificently situated on a steep and richly wooded bank over the Liffey,’ etc., says, ‘This Castle is supposed to have been erected in the reign of Henry II. by Adam de Hereford (Adam White of Hereford), one of the chief followers of Earl Strongbow, as a gift to the tenement of Salmon Leap, and other extensive possessions.’"

(Hist. of the Irish Brig. in the Service of France, by John Cornelius O’Callaghan, p. 330.)

[9]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"The ancient and eminent family of Whyte of Lexlip traces its descent from WALTER WHYTE, of South Wales, who accompanied Strongbow in his expedition and conquest of Ireland, and in reward for his courage and allegiance was made a knight by Henry II., 1171. Nicholas Whyte (the descendant of the Strongbowian Knight) married the sister of Thomas Butler of Kilmainham and Knight Hospitaler of St. John of Jerusalem, and by her was father of Maurice White, the Lancastrian, so called from having served under three kings of the house of Lancaster." (Burke's Landed Gentry.)

STRONGBOW: "The story of Strongbow's conquest of a kingdom, which Henry II. took from him, is one of the most romantic tales in British history. This most famous of the de Clares was son of Gilbert Fitz Richard, the first 'Strongbow' Earl of Pembroke, by his first wife, Isabel, daughter of Robert Beaumont, Earl of Leicester.

"William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, was the greatest knight of his day in all England, if not in all Europe, the most glorious flower of chivalry produced on British soil. He married Isabel, daughter and heir of 'Strongbow' (Richard de Clare, second Earl of Pembroke,) the conqueror of Ireland, by the latter's wife, Eve, sole daughter and heiress of Dermot Mac Murrough, the last King of Leinster."

(The Journal of American History, April, 1918.)

RHODRI MAWR, OR RHODERICK THE GREAT: "We shall not dive into the depths of antiquity, by tracing the descent of the family under discussion to any of those brave Britons who lined the coasts of Kent to oppose the landing of Julius Caesar, but shall be content with going only a few centuries beyond the Norman conquest, and begin with RHODRI MOLWYNOG. This prince acquired his cognomen, Molwynog, from his 'Welsh blood being up' on the bloody field. He at length retreated from Cambrian Wessex to the north of the Severn. As many of the Britons as preferred liberty to the enduring of the yoke of foreigners followed their chief, leaving most of the less spirited peasantry to be hewers of wood and drawers of water to the new lords of Gwlad yr hav (Summer country), where their posterity still continue. Ethelbald the Mercian came again in contact with the retreating Britons on the 'Mountains of Carn,' to the south of the river Usk, at Crug-Howel. Here was fought one of the severest battles recorded in the Cambrian annals, and both sides laid claim to victory. The field of battle is studded with cairns, under which the fallen warriors, Brit-
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

ons and Saxons huddled together, repose in peaceful silence. Rhodri had two royal palaces in North Wales, one at Caer Seiont (the ancient Segontium) on the straits of the Menai, the other at Castell y Penrhyn, near Bangor. In the great hall of this estate, in the fifteenth century, according to the metrical evidence of a bard of that period, were suspended ‘the ponderous arms of Mervyn Vrych,’ the royal consort of Essylt, granddaughter of this Rhodri. The curious antiquary of the nineteenth century ‘will perhaps seriously deplore that they are not now to be found there.’ Rhodri, notwithstanding the innumerable darts and daggers that assailed him during a turbulent reign of thirty-five years, was blessed with a natural death, in the year 755, and consigned to his ultima domus at Carleon on the Usk. The third descending link in this chain from Rhodri Molynog was his great-grandson and name sake.

"RHODRI MAWR, or the GREAT, in allusion, probably, to his being an Anakim in size, more than to the soundness of his policy, for he removed his seat of government from Segontium, a place of Snowdonian strength, to the more assailable shore of Anglesey, at Aberfraw, and adhering to the national curse of gavel-kind distribution, he partitioned Wales into three distinct royalties, for his three elder sons, Cadell, Anarawd and Mervyn."

(History of the Commoners, Burke—Vol. IV, p. 380-81.)

"Lord Paramount of Wales, and sovereign of the Isle of Man, was slain in battle with the Saxons, in the Isle of Anglesey, in the year 877. He had, with other children, a son Tudwal, called ‘Tudwal Gloff,’ or ‘the lame,’ having been wounded in the knee, in the battle fought against the Saxons and Danes, near Conway, and which is recorded in Welsh history as ‘dial Rodri,’ or the ‘Revenge of Roderick.’ It was fought in the year 878, and, the Saxons and Danes being defeated, the death of Roderick was assumed to be avenged, and thus the event became recorded with the above appellation. Eighth in descent from Tudwal Gloff was Cedivir, the son of Dinawal. He served under Prince Rys, usually styled ‘The Lord Rhys’ of South Wales, and distinguished himself on various occasions.” (Burke’s Com., Vol. III, p. 511.)

"Rhodri Mawr, or Roderick the Great, a name always cherished in Cymric annals, built a fleet in order to protect Anglesea, ‘the mother of Wales,’ so called on account of its extensive cornfields which supplied barren Gwynedd with provisions. In 877 Rhodri, after many vicissi-

[11]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

... was slain in battle, and his dominions of Gwynedd (North Wales), Deheubarth (South Wales) and Powys (Mid Wales) were divided amongst his three sons, Anarawd, Cadell and Mervyn. Consolidation of Cambro British territory was found impossible; there was no settled capital; and the three princes fixed their courts respectively at Aberffraw in Anglesea, at Dynevor (Dinefawr) near Llandilo in Deheubarth, and at Mathrafal in Powys. Howel, son of Cadell, commonly known as Howel Dda the Good, is ever celebrated in Welsh history as the framer, or rather the codifier of the ancient laws of his country, which were promulgated to the people at his hunting lodge, Ty Gwyn ar Taf, near the modern Whitland. In Howel's code the prince of Gwynedd with his court at Aberffraw is recognized as the leading monarch in Wales; next to him ranks the prince of Deheubarth, and third in estimation is prince of Powys. The laws of Howel Dda throw a flood of interesting light upon the ancient customs and ideas of early medieval Wales, but as their stand of justice is founded on a tribal and not a territorial system of society, it is easy to understand the antipathy with which the Normans subsequently came to regard this famous code. The dissensions of the turbulent princes of Gwynedd, Powys and Deheubarth, and of their no less quarrelsome chieftains now rent the country, which was continually also a prey to Saxon incursions by land and to Scandinavian attacks by sea. Some degree of peace was, however, given to the distracted country during the reign of Llewelyn ap SEISSYLLT, the husband of Angharad, heiress of Gwynedd, who at length secured the overlordship or sovereignty of all Wales.”

"At the accession of William Rufus the dominion of Gwynedd had been reduced to Anglesea and the Snowdonian district, and that of South Wales, or Deheubarth, to the lands contained in the basin of the rivers Towy and Teifi, known as Ystrad Tywi and Ceredigion. Griffith ap Cynan, of the royal house of Gwynedd, who had been first an exile in Ireland, and later a prisoner at Chester, once more returned to his native land, and defied the Norman barons with success, whilst Henry I. vainly endeavored to make his liege and follower, Owen Powys, ruling prince in Wales. Meanwhile the house of Dynevor once more rose to some degree of power under Griffith ap Rhys, whose father RHYS AP TUDOR had been slain in 1093. The confused reign of Stephen was naturally favorable to the development of Cymric liberty, and with such strong princes as Owen, son of Griffith ap Cynan, heir
to the throne of Gwynedd, and with Griffith ap Rhys ruling at Dynevor
the prospects of the Cymry grew brighter.”

It was from this SEISSYLT, whose son Llewelyn married An-
ghared, heiress of Gwynedd, that the family of Cecil, of whom are
William Cecil, Lord Burleigh and his sister Ann Cecil, who married
Thomas White, are descended.

RHYS AB TEWDWR: “In the year 1044 Gruffydd ab Llewelyn
conquered Hywel ab Edwin and became king of Wales. By means of
his diplomacy and his arms he succeeded in stemming the tide of Saxon
invasion that was threatening to overflow even the little remnant of
land that was left to the Welsh, and his strong rule gave the Welsh
muse another opportunity. Gruffydd, however, died in 1063, and was
eventually succeeded in 1073 by Trahaern in North Wales, and Rys
ab Owen in South Wales. The rule of these two princes was destined
to be the last period of literary inertness in the long interval following
the confinement of Wales to her inaccessible highlands. During these
years a man was in hiding in Ireland, called Gruffydd ab Cynan, a
scion of the old branch of Welsh kings. In Brittany, too, Rhys ab
Tewdwr, a claimant to the throne of South Wales, had sought the pro-
tection of his Breton kinsmen. In 1073 Rhys ab Tewdwr obtained the
throne of Rhys ab Owen, and after many years of hard fighting, Gruf-
fydd ab Cynan, with the help of Rys ab Tewdwr, defeated Trahaern at
the battle of Myrhydd Carn in 1081. It is important to remember that
both Gruffyd and Rhys had a direct personal influence on the literary
revival of their times.

“Rhys ab Tewdwr brought with him from Brittany an enthusiasm
for the old Celtic tales, and perhaps some of the tales themselves which
had been by that time forgotten in Wales, tales of the Round Table, and
Arthur ‘begirt with British and Aromic knights,’ of knightly deeds and
magical metamorphoses, which were destined to influence pro-
foundly all literatures of the West. We find, therefore, in this period
that poetry flourished in the South under Rhys ab Tewdwr, where the
new enthusiasm for the old Welsh legends resulted in the History of
Britain of Geoffrey of Monmouth, which is an expansion of the books
attributed to Gildas and Nennius. It was written in Latin some time
before 1147, and is dedicated to Robert Earl of Gloucester, the grand-
son of Rhys ab Tewdwr.” (Enc. Brit., 11th Edit. under Celt., p. 642.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"The house of Tudor, which gave five sovereigns to England, is derived by all Welsh genealogists from Ednyfed Vychn of Tregarnedd in Anglesey, who is named in 1232 as steward of Llewelyn, prince of North Wales and seven years later, as an arbitrator in convention to which Davydd, the son of Llywelyn, was a party. His pedigree has been traced from Marchudd ap Cynan, and beyond him, according to the veracious Lewis Dwnn, from Brutus, the great grandson of Aeneas." (Enc. Brit., 11th Edition.)

LINEAGE.

1. ELISEG, PRINCE OF POWYS.

2. Brockwel, Prince of Powys.

3. Cadell, King of Deyrnlug, now called Powys. ARMS: Sable, three nags’ heads erased, 2 and 1, argent.


5. Merfyn Frych, King of Powys, and jure uxoris King of North Wales, Anglesea and Man, Ob. 843. He m. Esylt, Princess of North Wales, who was dau. of Conan, King of Wales 818, son of Roderick Malwineoe, son of Idwallo, son of Cadwallader, son of Cadwallo, the son of Cadwan, Prince of North Wales 634. She was heiress also of her father’s brother Howell, Prince of Anglesea and Man, who died in 825.

   ARMS:—Azure, a cross pattée fitchée between three crowns or.

6. RHODRI MAWR, or RHODERICK THE GREAT, inherited the Kingdom of Powys and North Wales, and united the Kingdoms of North Wales, South Wales and Powys. Began to reign 843. He divided Wales into three principalities or kingdoms between his three sons, and was slain by the Saxons in Anglesea in a battle, called by the Welsh, "Gwaithduw-Sulmon," in 877. He was King of all Wales and of the Isle of Man. He married Anghared, dau. of Meurice ap Dyfnwal, Lord of Cardigan, descended from Kunedda Wledic, King of North Wales in 540, who bore ARMS: Sable, three roses, 2 and 1, argent. She succeeded to the Kingdom of South Wales on the death s. p. of her brother Gwygan ap Meurice, Lord of Cardigan and King of South Wales. ARMS: Sable, a lion rampant, argent.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

7. Kadell ap Rhodri Mawr, 2d son, King of South Wales. Took possession of the Kingdom of Powys on the death of his brother. Ob. 907. He held his court at Dwynefawr.

8. Howell ap Cadell or Hywell Dha, "Howell the Good," the great lawgiver of Wales, King of South Wales. He annexed Powys to his hereditary dominions and on the death of Idwal Voel in 947, usurped the Kingdom of North Wales, thus becoming King of all Wales. Ob. 946. ARMS: Argent, three lions passant, regardant in pale tails coward gules.

9. Owen ap Howel Dha, King of South Wales and of Powys. Fought various battles with his cousins, Iago and Ieaf, son of Edward Voel, and ob. 987; m. Angharad, Queen of Powys, dau. and heir of Llewellyn ap Mervyn ap Rhodri Mawr.

10. Enion ap Owen. Excluded from the throne. Slain in battle at Gwent in 983.

11. Teudwr Mawr.

12. RHYS ap Teudwr Mawr was restored to the crown of South Wales in 1077, and founded the 2nd Royal Tribe.

SEISSYLT LINEAGE.

(See No. 9. in preceding.)

9. Owen ap Howel Dha, m. Angharad, Queen of Powys.

10. Meredith ap Angharad, King of North Wales, and Powys, Lord of Cardigan, etc., lost North Wales to Idwal ap Meyrio. Ob. 998, leaving a dau.

11. Angharad verch Meredith, Queen of Powys, who married 1st Llewellyn ap SEISSYLT, who, in 1015, usurped the crown of North and South Wales and assumed the title of King of all Wales. (Misc. Gen. et Her., Second Series, Vol. II, pp. 363-368.)

Note.—It is of interest to note that this lineage unites the family of Seissylt (Cecil) and that of Rhys ap Teudwr Mawr. Owen ap Howel Dha, No. 9 in the Lineage, m. Angharad, Queen of Powys, and had three sons:

1. Einion ap Owen, the ancestor of John Barber White.

[15]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

2. Meredith ap Angharad, the ancestor of Angharad, who married Llewellyn ap Seissylt, ancestor of Lord Burleigh and of his sister Ann Cecil, who m. Thomas White.

3. Grono ap Owen, Prince of Tegaingle, who m. Edelfleda, dau. of Edwin, Earl of Mercia (and widow of Edmond Ironside, King of the Saxons), ancestor of the Humphreys of Lewyn.

WHITE FAMILY OF ENGLAND.

The WHITE family, which arrived in England at the time of the Norman Conquest, is, without doubt, of the same lineage as the ancient family of "Whyte" of Ireland, who traces descent from WALTER WHITE of Wales who "transplanted himself, along with his brother, into Ireland." Walter White, of South Wales, "who accompanied STRONGBOW in his expedition and conquest of Ireland, and in regard for his courage and allegiance was made a knight by Henry II., 1171. Nicholas Whyte (the descendant of the Strongbowian Knight) married the sister of Thomas Butler, Prior of Kilmainham and Knight Hospitaller of St. John of Jerusalem, and by her was father of Maurice Whyte, the Lancastrian, so called from his having served under three kings of the house of Lancaster." "In the Conquest of Ireland, the arrival of fresh forces heralded the coming of RICHARD OF CLARE, EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRIGULI, a ruined baron who bore the name of Strongbow, and who in defiance of Henry's prohibition, landed a force of fifteen hundred men, as Dermot's mercenary, near Waterford. The city was at once stormed, and the united forces of the Earl and King marched to the siege of Dublin. In spite of a relief attempted by the King of Connaught, Dublin was taken by surprise; and the marriage of Earl Richard with Eva, Dermot's daughter, left him on the death of his father-in-law, which followed quickly on these successes, master of his kingdom of Leinster. The new lord had soon, however, to hurry back to England and appease the jealousy of Henry by the surrender of Dublin to the Crown, by doing homage for Leinster as an English Lordship, and by accompanying the King in his voyage to the new dominion which the adventurers had won."

(Burke's Landed Gentry; Hist. of the Eng. People, by J. B. Green, p. 441.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

The name White will be found in various and numerous modes of orthography, such as "Whyte," "With," "Whitt," and many other variations, but all hark back, we are sure, to the original derivation, the Welsh word "Gwyn," meaning White. A demonstration of the transition from the name Gwyn (or Wynne) to that of White, may be noted in the case of Richard White (d. 1584), Schoolmaster and Roman Catholic Martyr, belonged to an old WELSH family of the name of Gwyn, settled at Llanidloes, Montgomery shire, where he himself was probably born. It is said that "he himself was twenty years of age before he did frame his mind to like of good letters," after which he proceeded to Oxford, but left there shortly afterwards for St. John's College, Cambridge, where he lived by the charity of the college. It was while at the university that his friends discovered "GWYN" to be the Welsh for White, began to call him by the latter name, which he thereafter adopted. He quitted Cambridge soon after Elizabeth's accession, and set himself up a schoolmaster in East Denbigh shire and Flint shire, first at Overton, then at Wrexham, Gresford, Erbistock, and other neighbouring villages. After following this occupation for about sixteen years, he appears to have fallen under the influence of the Douay missioners, with the result that he commenced absenting himself from church. For this he was arrested in July, 1580, and was committed to Ruthin gaol by Judge Puleston. During the next four years he was kept a close prisoner and was eventually indicted for high treason on the ground that he had declared the pope, and not the queen, to be the head of the church. With two other fellow prisoners he is said to have been sent before the council of the Marches at Bewdley (Ludlow) where he was tortured with the view of eliciting information to incriminate others, but to no effect. He was finally brought up at the Wrexham Assizes, on Oct. 9, 1584, before Sir George Bromley, Simon Thelwall and others. The jury, after being locked up in the church all night, returned a verdict of guilty and Therwall, in Bromley's absence, pronounced the sentence, which was carried out in all its barbarity on 15 October. His head and one of his quarters were set up on Denbig Castle and the other quarters were exposed at Wrexham, Ruthin and Holt. (Dic. of Nat. Biog., Vol. LXI, Ed. by Sidney Lee.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

THE FAMILY OF WYNN.

"The original of Venta (from which the Bishop of Winchester is often called, in our histories, Episcopus Ventanus and Wentanus) is by some fetched from Ventus (wind); and by others from Vinum (wine), and again, by others from Wina (a bishop), who all of them might be ashamed of such trifling derivations. I should rather subscribe to the opinion of our countryman, Leland, who derives the word from the British Guin or Guen, that is WHITE; as if it were Cear Gwin, the White City." (New Eng. Reg., Vol. IV, p. 325.)

This family deduces its line from a common ancestor with the noble and potent house of Geraldines, or Fitz Geralds of Ireland, and the Gerards and Carews of England. The Carews are one of the few now remaining families who can trace their descent without interruption from the Anglo-Saxon period of English history.

OTHO, living in the time of Edward the Confessor (1042-1065), held several lordships in HAMPSHIRE, Buckinghamshire and Middlesex and was succeeded by his son:

WALTER FITZ OTHO, who at the time of the general survey, appears by Domesday Book to have enjoyed the same lordship which his father held. The name of Walter's wife is in doubt, as is likewise the seniority of his three sons.

Those three sons were:

i. William, from whom derive the Lords of Windsor.
ii. Robert, Lord of Easton.
iii. Gerald, the third in the list.

GERALD, sometimes styled De Windsor, and at others Fitz Walter, is called in the Duke of Leinster's pedigree the eldest son, but, in the pedigree of the Earl of Kerry, the youngest. He was appointed castellan of Pembroke Castle and lieutenant of the parts adjacent, by Henry I. He m. Nesta, daughter of RHYS ap Tewdwr, Prince of South Wales, by whom he acquired the barony, manor, and castle of Carru, with seven other lordships.

Gerald de Windsor, constable of Pembroke, and governor of South Wales, who by Nesta his wife, daughter of Rhys-ap-Tudur, Prince of South Wales, had three sons, viz.:
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

i. William, ancestor of the Lords Gerard of England, and Earls of Kerry, in Ireland.

ii. Maurice.

iii. David, who was consecrated Bishop of St. Davids about the year 1147 and d. in 1176.

The second son, Maurice Fitzgerald, was one of the soldiers of fortune who accompanied Strongbow into Ireland, in 1168. He d. in the year 1177 and was buried in the Abbey of Grey Friers, at Wexford. He had five sons and a daughter.

i. Gerald Fitz Maurice, Lord Justiciary of Ireland, ancestor of the Earls of Kildare, now Dukes of Leinster.

ii. Thomas, who m. Ellinor, daughter of Jordan de Montmorenci, Lord of Huntspil, a branch of the great French house of Montmorenci, and was progenitor of the house of Desmond, from which Osber, or Osborn, a numerous sept was established in Wales.

iii. Alexander.

iv. Maurice.

v. Walter.

vi. Nesta.

(Hist. of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. I, p. 566.)

LINEAGE.

1. Otho, living in the time of Edward the Confessor.

2. Walter Fitz Otho, whose name appears in the Domesday Book.

3. Gerald Fitz Walter, m. Nesta, daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr, Prince of South Wales.

4. Maurice Fitz Gerald, accompanied Strongbow into Ireland 1168; d. 1177.

5. Walter.

FITZGERALD: Otho, or Other, a rich and powerful lord in the time of KING ALFRED, descended from the dukes of Tuscany, a baron of England, according to Sir William Dugdale, in the 16th year of KING EDWARD THE CONFESSOR, was father of:
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WALTER FITZ-OTHO, or FITZ-OTHER, who, at the general surveys of the kingdom in 1078, was castellan of Windsor, and was appointed by William the Conqueror warden of the forests in Berkshire, and, having m. Gladys, daughter of Byall ap Conyn, had issue:

I. Gerald, or Gerard Fitz-Walter.

II. Robert, Baron of Easton, or Estaines, in Essex.

III. William, ancestor of the Lords Windsor and Earls of Plymouth.

GERALD, or GERARD FITZ-WALTER the eldest son, having m. NESTA, daughter of REES, son of Theodore (Tudor), the Great Prince of South Wales, had issue:

I. Maurice Fitz-Gerald.

II. William Fitz-Gerald, of the castle of Kerrin, in Carmarthenshire who d. in 1173, leaving issue:

i. Odo, ancestor of the Carews.

ii. Raymond-Crapus, went to Ireland, and had a principal share in the conquest of that kingdom, ancestors of the Graces, Baronets, and the Fitzmaurices, Earls of Kerry.

iii. William, ancestor of the Gerards of Brynn, Lancashire, Lord Gerards of Ince, Earls of Macclesfield, etc.

III. David, Bishop of St. David's in 1148, d. 1176.

Maurice Fitz-Gerald, the eldest son, one of the first invaders of Ireland, in 1168, d. 1st September, 1177, and lies buried in the friary of the Grey Friars, at Wexford, leaving issue.

(Burke's Hist. of the Com., Vol. IV, p. 179.)

ROBERTUS WHITE: Robertus White, who is mentioned in the Knight's Fees of Yorkshire, 31st Edward I., 1303, as of Aghton, Hartill Wapentake, but, if as has been asserted and is almost certain, the Inquest, which Adams Kirby, Treasurer, held concerning the tenures in capite, was made in 135 instead of 5 Edward I. or in 1306, it is just possible that he may have been related to Willelmi Whitte (White), frater Nicholas de Ebor, in Kirby's Inquest for Yorkshire taken 5 Edward I., 1277, as of Hebden, Stancliffe Wapentake.

[20]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

This Kirby's Inquest, or Quest, is said to be in the nature of Dome-
day, and is of great importance as showing the landed proprietors at
the time. When the lands of the conquered English were divided
amongst the vassals of the Norman invaders, the obligation was im-
posed upon them of supplying the crown with a certain number of
Knights, specified in the infieoffment. These Knights had allotments
of land from the King's immediate tenants, and held of their several
lords by homage, fealty, etc. Their lands were called Fees, and com-
posed the barony of the king's vassals. Agton is, of course, the pres-
ent Egton in North Riding. The name appeared next in Yorkshire
with Willelmus White, b. 1339, who was made a freeman, 12 Edward
III., 1339. He probably came from Lincolnshire, Parish of Thoresby,
after having crossed the river Humber, and drifted north; his son,
Adam White, "a walker" who became freeman of Yorke in 1365. He
had two sons, of whom Johannis White was a slaymaker, "became
freeman in 1390," when his name is spelled "Whyt," and had son
called Johannis Whit, "Jr." who was also a slaymaker in 1394, when he
became a freeman; he is mentioned in the will of William Mering of
Newark, as executor, 1449. Issue:

i. William White.

ii. Nicholas White, a boucher; Freeman in 1451; m. and left
descendants.

iii. John (or Johannis) who left descendants.

iv. Bartholomew, who had a dispensation from the Arch-
bishop of York as "scoutifier" to marry Alice, daugh-
ter of Thomas Sholdam, of Martham, "scoutifier," re-
lated in the third degree; citing dispensation of Nicho-
las V., dated 5 August, 1449.

GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

LINEAGES.

1. Robert White, of Yatley, living 1461-2; m. Alice .........
2. Robert White, living in 1498.
3. Thomas White, of Marriot, living in 1524, was dead in 1549; m. Alice Richards.
4. Richard White, of Hillfarrance, Somerset, in 1559; d. 1587; m. Ellen ..........
5. Robert White, of Somersetshire, 1578; buried 1600; m. Alice.....
6. Robert White, Jr., d. March 8, 1642; m. Joan......... who d. 1631.
7. JOHN WHITE, the immigrant, baptized in the old church in South Petherton, March 7, 1602; m. May 28, 1627, in Drayton Parish, Joan West, and came to America 1638-9.
12. John White, b. June 10, 1805; m. Rebekah Barber.
13. JOHN BARBER WHITE.

1. Robert White, of Yatley, living 1461-2; m. Alice .........
2. John White, of Swanborne, living 1469-70; m. Eleanor Hungerford.
3. Robert White, b. about 1455; m. Margaret Gaynsford.
4. Robert White, of Swanborne; m. Elizabeth Inglefield.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

6. Henry White, b. abt. 1514; brother of the Chancellor.
7. John White, of Staunton, St. John, b. abt. 1550; d. 1616; m. Isabel Ball.
9. ..............White, m. abt. 1659, John Wesley, b. 1636; d. 1659-60.
11. JOHN WESLEY, b. June 17, 1703; d. March 2, 1791; m. Feb. 18, 1751, Mrs. Vazeille.

1. Robert White, of Yatley, living 1461-2; m. Alice ............
2. John White, of Swanborne, living 1469-70; m. Eleanor Hungerford.
3. Robert White, b. abt. 1455; m. Margaret Gaynsford.
4. Robert White, of Swanborne, m. Elizabeth Inglefield.
6. Henry White, b. abt. 1514; brother of the Chancellor.
9. ..............White, m. Dr. Samuel Annesley.
11. JOHN WESLEY, b. June 17, 1703; d. March 2, 1791; m. Feb. 18, 1751, Mrs. Vazeille.

[23]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WHITE FAMILY OF SOMERSETSHIRE, ENGLAND.

The White family of Marriot and Martock, Somerset, were among the oldest families of that county. The name is first mentioned in 1333, when Thomas le White is assessed in Martock. The intervening generations to Thomas White of Marriot, 1524, evaded every search until the conclusion was reached that the family must have changed their place of abode and returned later to Somerset. After Thomas White of 1333, we find Robertus White, mentioned as "Robert Whyte de Alnewyk," in the Knight’s Fees of Yorkshire, England, 31st Edward I., 1303, as of Aghton, is the present Egton in North Riding; in Chapter House, Westminster. His son Willelmus White living in Yorkshire 1339; his son Adam White, of Yorke, 1365; his son Johannis White, 1390; his son Johannis White, Jr., Alderman and "Grosinor" of Yorke, living in 1394; his son Johannis White, of Colyngham, Nottinghamshire, is named in the list of landed gentry of Nottinghamshire drawn by order of Henry VI. in 1428. Of whose descendants who were allied with the family of Cecil, and were of the White family of Somerset, further mention will be found later in this record.

(See Burke’s Peerage.)

The next in the lineage is Robert White, “Merchant and maior of the staple of Calais, bourne at Yatley in Hampshire, his dwelling (sic) was first at Sandwich in Kent, and after, at Farnham in Surrey, ware hee deceased, hee purchased the manor of SOUTHWARNBOURNE of Sir Foulke PEMbroke (†Pembroke), kn. †he had a wiffe Alice ……” (See Visitations of Hampshire, 1530-1575, and 1622-43, p. 81).

Robert White, living in 1498-9, son of Robert of Yatley, had sons Thomas and John White and probably others. This Thomas White, first mentioned in 1524, in Merriot, where he was assessed, also in Whitcomb, parish Martock, where he bought lands in 1537-8, for himself and his sons, George, John, RICHARD, and Thomas, Jr. We do not find dates of birth, marriage or death of Thomas White of Marriot, but his wife by the Fines, was Agnes Richards, widow of ……… Paul, sister of John Richards of Aller. His name appears till 1543, but he was dead in 1549, when Agnes made her will as his widow. Seven years later (1556), “there is recorded a character of Philip and Mary,
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

May 31, 1556, which grants three manors in SOMERSET to our beloved servant, Thomas White, in consideration of good and faithful services by him in the conspiracy against us attempted by Henry Dudley and his accomplices.” (See Burke’s Peerage.)

Thomas White, of Woodhead Rutland, to whom this grant was made, was son of John White, who bought lands at Tuxford Notts. We conclude that Thomas White, of Marriot(Somerset), was brother of the afore-mentioned John and uncle of Thomas White who married Ann Cecil, the eldest sister of William Lord Burleigh. In seeking the ancestry of Thomas White of Marriot, Somerset, it looked, at first blush, as though the Pitminster, Ilminster, or Kingston Whites might have been the progenitors of the South Petherton family, but this illusion was quickly dispelled when the wills from those neighborhoods came to be examined. It required but a casual scrutiny to determine that while all may have sprung from a common stock, no White of Ilminster, Pitminster or Kingston was the progenitor of the South Petherton family. From the earliest dates of these wills, the four families run side by side. The Whites of Somerset were resident there as early as 1521, and not only resident, but landholders. This is proved both by the Surveys of 15-17 Henry VIII. and the Fines of 29 Henry VIII. The first of these records—the Survey of 15-17, Henry VIII.—shows us THOMAS WHITE holding land (1538) in Marriot for the term of his life and the life of Richard Pawle, son of the said Thomas’ wife. He had a son George who was interested in the lands in question. The second of these records—The Fine of Trinity, 29 Henry VIII.—shows us this same Thomas White and Agnes Richards buying land in Widecomb, in the parish of Martock. John Richards and Thomas White, Jr., are joined with them in the purchase. The tenure is “for the term of” the life of the purchaser and of “the long liver of them”—who in the ordinary course of nature would be Thomas White, Junior. South Petherton lies directly between the two parishes and the lot of land here indicated, and there can be no manner of doubt that the White family of South Petherton and that of Merriot and Martock is one and the same. In the pursuit of the possible derivation of this family from the great Catholic family of White in Hampshire, which search while it proved to be improbable, led us to the deduction of the lineage from the great Southwarnborne family which is herein set forth.

[25]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

FROM MEMORIALS OF OLD SOMERSET.

"In the middle of the seventh century, Cenwealh established the bishopric of Winchester, and Cenwealh was the very King who completed the conquest of Somerset by driving the Welsh from Axe to the Parrett. Freeman, indeed, maintains that the work was accomplished with the minimum of disturbance to Christian foundations like that at Glastonbury, but this has been reasonably doubted. Wars, especially wars of conquest, of necessity involve sweeping and violent changes; and it was, perhaps, not until the reign of King Ine (A. D. 688-726) that the land recovered from its wounds. Ine founded the bishopric of Sherborne to which Somerset was assigned, and the first Bishop, Aldhelm, has been claimed as a native of the county. Ine fixed his residence at South Petherton, but is better remembered as fortifying Taunton, where his first great council was held. The place was afterwards seized by rebellious Athelings, but recaptured by his heroic queen Ethelburga. Somset is, in a peculiar sense, the land of Alfred (b. 849 at Wantage), since it was on the Isle of Athelney, at the confluence of the rivers Parrett and Tone, that the greatest of English kings raised a fort for holding his adversaries at bay until the decisive victory of Edington.

"From Burton, when invasion threatened in 1587, came the flattering report signed by a Government official: 'I must needs say that Somersetshire is a county second to none for serviceable men and willing and dutiful minds;' and a few months before the appearance of the formidable Armada the same observer testified: 'The truth is, it is a most gallant county for men, armour, and readiness. They may well guard her Majesty's person if she have need of them.' The first intimation of the approach of the 'invincible' fleet reached the Council from Somerset in the form of a missive, dated 'Wellington, July 22d, 1588.' It was addressed by Sir John Popham to LORD BUR-LEIGH, and enclosed was a letter of a Bridgewater mariner, who declared that he had sighted the Spaniards off the coast of France, and they were making full sail for England, etc. In Somerset the Great Civil War began with the expulsion of the Royalists from Wells, where the leaders quartered themselves in the Bishop's Palace. In 1645, Robert Blake, Somerset's greatest son, appeared on the scene, and matters soon wore a different aspect.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"It is only fitting to indicate very briefly some additional claims of the Summer Land to our notice and reverence. The beauty and variety of its church towers cannot fail to impress the most casual beholder, whilst Wells Cathedral, though one of the smallest, is also one of the most perfect, of its order. * * * It may be doubted whether any county in England can outtrival or even rival Somerset in the attraction of its domestic architecture." (Edited by F. J. Snell, M. A.)

CALAIS: "The opening and closing the gates of Calais in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries was a matter of the greatest political and military importance, surrounded as that town and fortress at that period was by hostile country. The orders, regulations, and oaths administered to the officers engaged in this service, for their due performance, were of the most stringent character. These officers consisted of a Knight, a Sergeant, and a Gentleman Porter, with a staff of armed subordinates. The Lord Deputy of Calais (an office held by the highest nobility in the land) received the keys every night, and gave them to the night porter in the morning, specifying the number of gates he appointed to be open for the day. This was done when the first watchbell had tolled three times, when the guard turned out into the marketplace, to beat the reveille with fife and drum. At dinner time (an hour before noon), the gates were closed and the keys delivered to the King's Deputy, and after dinner were re-opened with the same ceremony and finally closed for the day at four P. M. The regulations in reference to strangers were equally stringent and oppressive, and which the French authorities kept up centuries after Calais was lost to the English." (The Scotts of Scot's Hall, p. 187.)

Robert White, merchant and "maior" (probably Lord Deputy) of Calais, was living in 1461-2. The name of his wife was Alice........ We find Sir Richard Wingfield as Lord Deputy of Calais; he was son of Sir John and Elizabeth (Lewis) Wingfield. Sir John died in 1481. The great grandson of Sir John and Elizabeth (Lewis) Wingfield, Robert Wingfield, married Elizabeth Cecil, sister of William Cecil (Lord Burleigh). If we find the surname of Alice White, it might be another connecting link between the families of White, Cecil and Wingfield.

ST. DAVIDS: "With the accession of Constantine, Christianity was introduced by the Romans into the parts of Wales already colonized, and the efforts of the Roman priests were later supplemented during the fifth, sixth and seventh centuries by the devoted labors of
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Celtic missionaries, of whom nearly five hundred names still remain on record. To this period succeeding the fall of the Roman power is also ascribed the foundation of many great Celtic monasteries, of which St. David's (and others) are amongst the most celebrated in early Welsh ecclesiastical history. It was in the ninth century, however, the Welsh, attacked by land and sea, by Saxons and by Danes, at length obtained a prince capable of bringing the turbulent chieftains of his country into obedience, and of opposing the two sets of invaders of his realm.

CHART

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Robert White, of Yatley</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert White of Southwarnborne.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John White, of Woodhead.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas White, m. Anne Cecil.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John White.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas White, of Merriot, m. Agnes Richards.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard White, m. Ellen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert White, m. Allice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert White, m. Joan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN WHITE, m. JOAN WEST.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah White, m. Mary Rice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah White, m. Abigail Whitcomb.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah White, m. Deborah House.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John White, m. Rebekah Barber.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Barber White.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
WHITE FAMILY OF SOUTHWARNBOURNE.

"ROBERT WHITE, merchant and maior of the staple of Calais, borne at Yatley in Hampshire, his dwelling (sic) was first at Sandwich in Kent and after at Farnham in Surrey wheare he deceased, hee purchased the mannor of SOUTHWARNBOURNE of Sr. Foulke Pembridge, kn. Hee had a wiffe Alice ............by whom he had issue John. Robert White (1), living in 1461-2; m. Alice........" 

Children:
   i. * Robert White (2).
   ii. * John White (2).

Robert White (2), living in 1498, Swanbourne Riding, Hampshire, m. .................., name and date unknown.

Among his children were:
   i. Thomas White (3), living in Marriot, in 1524.
   ii. John White (3), of Tuxford, Nottinghamshire.

John White (2), of Swanbourne, county Hampshire, m. Eleanor Hungerford, dau. of Robert, Lord Hungerford.

Children:
   i. * Robert White (3), of Southwarnborne, m. Margaret Gaynsford.

Richard White (3), of Hutton, county Essex, m. Maude Terrell, dau. of Sir William Terrell, of Herron.

Children:
   i. * Richard White (4), m. Margaret Sherley.
   ii. Susan White (4), m. Thom Tong Clarencau, "King of Arms."
   iii. Mary White (4), m. 1st, ..........Whitehead; m., 2d, ............... Spencer.
   iv. Joan White (4), m. ............... Wilcocke.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Richard White (4), of Hutton, m. Margaret Sherley, of Nottinghamshire.

Children:

i. Dorathey White (5), m. ........... Staunton.
ii. *George White (5), m. Catherine, dau. of Wm. Stroude.
iii. Humfrey White (5), was of Devon.
v. Mary White (5).
vi. Tomazine White (5).
vii. Catherine (5).
viii. Anne White (5), m. ........... Setell.

(Ref.: The Visitations of Hampshire, 1530-1634, pp. 81, 82.)

Robert White (3), son of John and Alice (Hungerford) White, of Swanbourne, als. Southwarnbourne, b. 1645, m. Margaret Gaynsford, dau. of John Gaynsford.

Children:

i. *Robert White (4), of Swanborne; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Thomas Inglefield, the elder.
ii. Margaret White (4), m. John Kirton.
iv. A daughter (4), m. Peter Cowdry, of Hewett.
v. Anne White (4), m. John Tichbourne.

"In the year 1545, Nicholas Tichbourne, eldest son and heir of John Tichbourne, Esq., was High Sheriff of his county, but died soon after. His wife was Anne, dau. of Robert White, of Southwarnborough, in the same county. One of his daughters m. a John Bruen, from whom the Bruens of Farnham are descended; another m. Thomas Leigh, of Cheshire. Obediah, son of John Bruen, of Bruen, Stapleford, Cheshire, went to New England, in 1638. Tichbourne’s eldest son, Nicholas, was also High Sheriff and one of the Knights of the Shire in Parliament in 1553. Constance, one of this man’s daughters, m. Robert Knight of Lyford in Berkshire. His son Benjamin was created Baro-
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

net in 1620. Sir Walter, his second son, m. Mary, daughter and co-heir of Robert White, of Aldershot, in Hampshire, son of Sir Thomas White, Lord Mayor of London. (Ref.: MSS. of Rev. John Holding.)

(Mary Bruen, came with her brother Obediah to New England, and m. John Baldwin. For ancestors and descendants, see Ancestry of John Barber White, pp. 190-204.)

Children of Robert and Elizabeth (Inglefield) White:

i. *Sir Thomas White (5), of Swanborne, "Master of the Requests" to Queen Mary; m. Agneta (Agnes) White, dau. of Robert White, of Farnham, sister of John White, Bishop of Winchester, and of John White, who was Mayor of London in 1563-4.

ii. *Henry White (5).

iii. *Sibbella White (5), m. Sir John White, Knight, who was Lord Mayor of London, 1563-4; he m., 2d, Catherine Soda.

iv. White (5), m. ...........Webb, of Salisbury.

v. White (5), m. ...........Younge, of Berkshire.

vi. White (5), m. ...........Normanville, of London.

Children of Sir Thomas (5) and Agneta (White) White:

i. Richard White (6), m. Hellen, dau. of Stephen Kirton, and had: Anne White (7), m. George Philpot.

ii. Thomas White (6), m. Anne, dau. of Stephen Kirton, and had: John White (7), "cheefe heire male of this line" living in 1593.

iii. Barbara White (6), m. Rob. Oxenbridge.

iv. *Henry White (6), m. Bridget, dau. and heir of Henry Bradshaw.

v. Gabriell White (6), m. ...........Wilford.

vi. Mary White (6), m. 1st ........Carell; m. 2d ........Lovelace, Sergeant at Law.

vii. Elizabeth White (6), m. Lord Chideoke Pawlett.

viii. Frances White (6), m. Francis Yate, of Lyfford, Berks.

GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Children of Henery and Bridgett (Bradshaw) White:
   i. Agnes White (7), m. Thomas Scudamore.
   ii. Philippa White (7), m. Walter Gifford, of Chillington, County Stafford.
   iii. Jane White (7), m. Henery Fewers, of Blladsley, Clinton, County Warwick.

Children of Henry and Elizabeth (Fenrother) White:
   i. Francis White (5).
   ii. Robert White (5), of Christ Church, m. Catherine Barrett.

Children:
   i. Patience White (6), m. Robert Say, of Ickenham, Middlesex.
   ii. Charity White (6).
   iii. *William White (6), m. Margaret Hyde.
   iv. Catherine White (6).
   v. Anne White (6).
   vi. Margaret White (6).
   vii. Mary White (6).
   viii. Gertrude White (6).

Child of William and Margaret (Hyde) White:
   i. Alice White (7), sole heir, m. William Beconsaw, and had
      1. White Beconsaw (8).

ARMS: Argent, a chevron gules between three popinjays, Vert, beaked, legged and collared of the 2d within a bordure Azure charged with 8 fezants.

CREST: Between two wings, argent, a popinjay's head, vested, collared gules, holding in the beak a rose of 2d.

(Ref.: Visitations of Hampshire, 1530-1575 and 1662, p. 81.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Children of George and Catherine (Stroude) White:

i. Richard White (6), of Hutton, d. 19 August, 1614; m. Mary, dau. of Edward Ploydon, of Ploydon, in County Shropshire.

ii. Edward White (6), of Nottley Hall, Co. Essex. (Harl. Soc. Vol....., p. 332.)

iii. George White (6), d. a bachelor in 1609.

iv. Richard White (6).

v. Susan White (6), m. Sr. George Knighton, of Bayford, County Hertford.

Children of Richard and Mary (Ploydon) White:

i. Richard White (7), of Hutton, m., first, Ann, dau. of Andrew Gray, a lawyer, and had issue: one son and two daughters; m., second, Lady Catherine.......

ii. Mary White (7), m. Philip Walgrae, of Borley, and died about four years later.

Children of Richard and Lady Catherine(............) White:

i. George White (8), b. 1628.

ii. Frances White (8).

iii. Elizabeth White (8).

iv. Catherine White (8).
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WHITE OF WORKINGHAM.
SIR THOMAS WHITE OF SOUTHWARNBOROUGH.

Sir Thomas White, m. and had: Sir Richard White of Southwarnborough, in Com. Hants Knight; m. Dorothy, eldest dau. of Francis Winchcomb of Bucklebury, in Com. Berks. They had:

i. Thomas White, son and heire od: sine prole.
ii. Henry White, ob: sine prole.
iii. John White, of Okingham, son and heire, m. Joyce, eldest dau. to Gilbert Conningsby of Nuningtons-Court (Moningtons Court in Com. Hertford) and had:

i. William White.
ii. Winifred White.


SIR THOMAS WHITE, of Southwarnborough, m. . . . . . . Woodroffe, a son of Sir Nicholas Woodroffe, whose son, Sir David Woodroffe, m. Catherine White, daughter of Sir John White, and widow of William Harding. (See Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, p. 94.)

ROBERT WHITE, of South Warnborow, in Com. Southton, had:

i. Sibella White, who m. Sir John White, Lord Mayor of London.

ii. Sir Thomas White, of Southwarnborough, in Com. Hants, who m. . . . . . . Woodroffe, dau. of Sir Nicholas Woodroffe.

Note.—The name South Warnborough appears as written in the various records.
Richards
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

RICHARDS.

The ancestors of this family were located in the counties of Kent and Southampton, temp. Henry VII. In 1553 a member of the family was possessed of Maxton, alias "Solomon Richard's Close," held under the Archdeacon of Dover; another of the family, John Richards, "springing from Wales of a very ancient stock;" d. 1609—purchased Rowley, temp. Queen Elizabeth. (Burke's Landed Gentry.)

THOMAS WHITE, of Merriot, was born 1480 (†); d. 1549; m. 1500, Agnes Richards.

The will of Agnes (Richards) Paul, widow of ...... Paul, widow of Thomas White of Marriott, mentions "John Richers of Norton; Richard Richers, brother of John Richers of Aller, to Agnes Richers, a cow, etc.........." (Sentence Feb. 12, 1551-2.)

The Gore Roll of Arms gives these arms to the wife of John Richards, one of His Majesty's Counsellors, in the Province of Massachusetts. He used these arms as his seal and so did his father, Thomas Richards, of Dorchester. These arms are also found on the tombstone of James Richards of Hartford, Ct. (1660).

They are the arms of the Richards of East Bagborough, Co. Somersetshire, England.

ARMS: Argent, a fess, fusillly, gules, between two barrulets, sable.
CREST: A paschal lamb, passant, argent, staff and banner: proper. (America Heraldica.)

THOMAS WHITE, (3), Robert (2), Robert (1), first mentioned, in 1524, in Marriot where he was assessed, also in Whitcombe, parish of Martock, where he bought lands in 1537-8, for himself and his sons, George, John, Richard and Thomas, Jr. We do not find dates of birth, marriage or death, but his wife, by the Fines, was Agnes, widow of Paul, sister of John Richards, of Aller. His name appears till 1543-4, but he was dead in 1549, when Agnes......... made her will as widow.

Children:

i. George White (4), may be George who signed the will of John Beck of Meryet, Mar. 12, 1575-6.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

ii. John White (4), we find nothing farther, except his name in his brother's will in 1551.

iii. Richard White (4), of Hillfarrence. In April 2, 1559, he signed the will of John Dyer. He m. Ellen, or Hellen ....... who was living in 1586 when her son made his will. Richard's will was made Mar. 14, proved May 6, 1578.

iv. Alice White (4), m. ........ Coles.

v. Thomas White (4), mentioned in the will of his mother in 1549, m. Tamsen. His will written in North Petherton in 1551.

RICHARD WHITE (4), m. Ellen, or Hellen.........

Children:

i. Robert White (5), church warden in South Petherton as early as 1578, was buried Sept. 7, 1600; m. Alice..... before 1578; she d. and was buried Aug. 22, 1596.

ii. Edward White (5), mentioned in his father's will.

iii. William White (5).


v. Alice White (5), m. John Chicke.

vi. Robert White (5), mentioned in his father's will as Robert the younger.

vii. William White (5), will made Mar. 11, Pr. April 13, 1586.

viii. Emmie or Emmett White (5), m. Budson.

ix. Grace White (5), mentioned in her father's and brother's wills.

x. Henry White (5), mentioned in his brother's will.

Robert White (5) first known in South Petherton, County Somerset, England, was church warden there as early as 1578. His wife Alice was buried there August 22, 1596, and he was buried September 7, 1600, then called Robert White, Senior. His will was proved at Taunton, but lost. Mentioned in the wills of his father and brother William as
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Robert the elder. B. probably in Hillfarance about 1550; m. before 1578 Alice........., who d. in South Petherton, buried Aug. 22, 1596. Robert is first mentioned in South Petherton, July 4, 1573, when he is a witness and one of the overseers of the will of John Thorn of that place.

Children of Robert White and Alice:

i. Richard White (6) mentioned in the will of his grandfather in 1578; m. in South Petherton June 21, 1607, Margaret Pitterd.

ii. John White (6), d. 1623, leaving will proved at Wells; m. Mary who d. Sept. 6, 1593; m. 2d, Alice..........., who survived him. Her will dated Oct. 26, pr. Dec. 9, 1636. He, like his father, was church warden in 1593.

iii. Robert White (6), living in South Petherton 1598, and probably before that; he died there March 8, 1642; m. Joan.......... 

Robert White (6), m. Joan ........ She d. in South Petherton Sept. 13, 1631. In 1601 he was church warden, and he died there in Mar. 8, 1642. The chancery proceedings prove conclusively that he was father of JOHN WHITE, the American immigrant.

JOHN WHITE (7), the immigrant, was baptized in the old church in South Petherton, Somersetshire, England, March 7, 1602. He married in Drayton Parish, Somersetshire, May 28, 1627, Joan West, baptized April 16, 1606, daughter of Richard and Maudlin Staple-Cook West. They lived for a time in Drayton, where the two eldest sons were baptized. In 1638, or before, he owned a home in Southarp, parish of South Pethington, and sold it to his brother Robert before coming to New England with wife and children. He settled first in Salem, Mass. It is now believed that he left England in April, 1639, and reached Salem in August, when he was received as an inhabitant of Salem and granted sixty acres of land near Mr. Smith’s farm. His wife Joan, d. at Lancaster May, 18, 1654, and he died between March 10, and May 28, 1673, the dates of making and proving his will.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

JOHANNES WHITE.

"Johannes White, of North Colyngham Notts, is named in the list of the landed gentry of Notts, drawn by order of Henry VI., in 1428. His son, John White, bought lands at Tuxford, Notts. His son, Thomas White, purchased the manor of Tuxford, 1545, but resided chiefly at Woodhead, Rutland. A charter of Philip and Mary, 31 May, 1556, grants three manors in SOMERSET to "our beloved servant, Thomas White, in consideration of good and faithful service by him in the late conspiracy against us attempted by Henry Dudley and his accomplices." He married Ann Cecil, eldest sister of William Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England and was succeeded by his son John White.

Arms of the Somerset family of White—Creation, 20 Dec., 1802.

ARMS: Gu a chevron vair, between lions rampant or.
CREST: Out of a ducal coronet arg. a demi eagle with wings expanded sa.
MOTTO: Loyal unto death.
(Burke's Peerage.)

Thomas White, of Tuxford, Notts:

"Thomas White, great grandson of Sir John White, Knt. of Tuxford, etc., sheriff of Notts 1623, son of Thomas (who purchased Tuxford, etc.), by his wife, Ann Cecil, eldest sister of William, the great Lord Burleigh, and grandson of Nicholas White of Woodhead Rutland, after of Cotgrave Notts, and lastly of Tuxford, etc.
(Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage, by Joseph Foster).

"Thomas White, Esq. (son of Nicholas White, Esq., of the County of Suffolk) purchased the manor of Tuxford, but resided chiefly at Woodhead, County Rutland. He m. Anne Cecil, eldest sister of William, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England."

(Gen. Dict. of the Peerage and Baronetage, by Burke.)

The name of the father of Thomas White, who married Ann Cecil is given in the last record as Nicholas, while in Burke's Peerage we find it given as John.

[38]
WILLIAM CECIL,
First Baron Burghley.
WILL IN BRIEF OF MRS. JANE CECIL, late wife of Richard Cecil of Burghley-Northants, Esq., and mother of the Lord Treasurer Burley. (Rutland, 23 G. C. P. Dated 4th July, Elizab.)

"Black cloth to my Lord, my son and his wife; to my son, Sir Thomas. [This is really her grandson, afterwards Earl of Exeter. The term son used for grandson seems frequent throughout this will, and daughter for granddaughter], and his lady; to my three daughters and their husbands; my nephews, John Harrington and Francis Harrington; and my sons Robert Wingfield and JOHN WHITE, for gowns. My daughter, Ann White; her late husband; her daughter Elizabeth; my son, JOHN WHITE; his brother Robert White (brother of John White); my daughter, Jobson; my son, Henry Welby, and his wife; my dau., Allington; all her children, except Robert, John, and Elizabeth (others being Richard, Peregrine, Dorothy, and Cecil); my dau. Allington money of her late husband, Robert Wingfield. My son Cave; my dau., Margaret Cave; Margaret Cave with my Lady Zouch; my nephew, John Harrington, and his wife, 40s. To Ann, their dau., a piece of gowed, called a Portaque and to every other of their children living at my decease 10s.; and to my nephew, Francis Harrington, 40s.; to every one of his children, 18s.; his dau. Jane, my god-daughter, a silver pot gilded; my niece Jane, dau. of my niece Cutlerde, 20s. Mr. John Wingfield and his wife, 10s. My friend, Mr. Anthony Brown, and Edward Brown, his son, Mr. Edmund Hall. My nephew Francis Harrington, supervisor.


"Will nuncupative, March 6, 30th Elizab., 1588. £5 between Richard and Peregrine Wingfield. Proved by Elizabeth Allington."

"William Cecil, Lord Treasurer, born at Bourne, Co. Linc., Sept. 13, 1520. Twice married; and by his 1st and 2d wives respectively was founder (1) of the noble family of Cecil, Earl of Exeter (Thos. Cecil) and (2) of Cecil, Earl of Salisbury (Robert Cecil). He died Aug. 4, 1598. His sister, Ann Cecil, married THOMAS WHITE of Tuxford, Co. Notts, and of Woodhead, Co. Rut, their children John, Robert and Thomas White. These styled sons and dau. in Mrs. Cecil’s will.

"The Cecil’s and Harington’s of Lincolnshire were related and intimately associated." (Misc. Gen. et Her., Vol. III, p. 285, N. S.)

[39]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Jane Cecil, wife of Richard Cecil, was dau. of William Heckington and Alice, dau. of Robert Walbeef of Barholme.

Alice Walbeef, m. 1st John Boys, and was mother of Alice Boys, who m. Robert Harington of Bourne, Co. Lincoln and had John Harington, and Francis Harington.

Note.—It is of interest to note that the name Peregrine in the will of Mrs. Jane Cecil, refers to the nephew of Ann Cecil who m. Thomas White, of Tuxford, Co. Notts.

"In the latter half of the fifteenth century, a family of yeomen, or small gentry, with the surname of ‘Ceyceld,’ whose descendants were accepted by Lord Burleigh as his kinsmen, lived on the lands at Altyp Lnys in Walterstone, Hereford-shire Parish, on the Welsh Marshes."

(Enc. Brit., Eleventh Edit.)

William Lord Burleigh (1520-1598) whose sister married Thomas White of Woodhead, Rutland, was born at Bourne, Lincolnshire (England), September 13, 1520; Master of Requests to the Protector Somerset, 1547; among many other offices, he was interested in Captain John Hawkin’s voyages, 1564-68; Baron Burleigh, 1571; Knight of the Garter, 1572; Lord High Treasurer, July 15, 1572; interested in Frobisher’s voyages, 1576, and Fenton’s, 1582-83; died May 4, 1598. He was a truly great man. The church and state of England probably owe as much to him as they do to any man. His biography would be almost a history of the time in which he lived. He patronized all the English voyages for discovery, etc. He married, first, May 8, 1541, Mary, daughter of John Cheke, who bore him an only child, Thomas, and died February 22, 1544. He married, secondly, December 21, 1545, Mildred, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke. She was the mother of Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, who contributed $8,000 to the Virginia Company and was the constant and faithful friend of the Virginia enterprise; "the little beagle of James I." He was the son of Lord Treasurer Burleigh by his second wife, Mildred Cook, daughter of Sir Anthony Coke, or Cooke, of Gidea Hall in Essex; b. June 1, 1560; was educated at Cambridge; M. P. for Westminster, 1586.

(Brown’s Genesis of the U. S., Vol. II., pp. 849-851.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, was nephew of Ann Cecil, who m. Thomas White.

"Gwyddno Garanhir, prince or lord of Cantref Gwaelod, the whole of whose territory was inundated by the sea in his lifetime, and now forms a part of the present Cardigan Bay, though that portion of the sea still retains its ancient name of "Cantref Gwaelod." Ninth in descent from Gwyddno Garanhir was Sitsyllt, the son of Ednowain, which Sitsyllt had a son named Einion, who held in capite the lands between Dyvi and Duwlas (being then part of the hundred of Estimanner and Cantred, of Merioneth), from Llewelyn Vawr, and Llewelyn Vychan, the sons of Merideth ap Conan ap Owen-Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, then Lords of Merioneth. Some difference taking place between Einion and the Lords of Merioneth, he fled to the Lord of Powys, to whom he made a surrender of the said lands, and did fealty and homage to him for the same, thereby placing himself under the Lord of Powys for protection; in consequence of which the lands so surrendered have ever since formed a part of the district of Cyveiliog, in Powys, though they were previously a part of Estimanner, in Merioneth and North Wales, as appears by two inquisitions, the one taken in the time of Edward III. and the other in the reign of Henry VI." (History of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. II, p. 655.)

CECIL, Earl of Exeter: "is the elder of the two brothers of the Cecils, though the youngest in the title of Earl; both being created in the 3d Jas. I.—Thomas, the elder brother, Earl of Exeter; and Robert, the younger, Earl of Salisbury. The name being very ancient in the County of Lincoln; from whom sprung David Cecil of Sramford in the said County, a man of great account; who, being in considerable Employment in the reigns of Henry VII. and VIII., obtain'd for Richard, his son and heir, the office of Page of the Crown. Which Richard was afterwards advanced to be Groom of the Robes to King Henry VIII. and obtain'd several considerable Grants of that Prince, and a Legacy in his Will; and, dying in the 34th of Henry VIII., his son William succeeded him in the King's favour; and, being a person of great Learning, singular judgement, and other great endowments, was thro' the favour of the Duke of Somerset, advanced to the office of Custos Brevium; and in the 5th of Edward VI. constituted one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and of the Privy-Council. In the reign of Queen Mary, he was for'd to shift the scene; but Queen Elizabeth, in the first year of her reign, chose him for her Privy-Council; and, in the third,
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

constituted him Master of the Wards; and tho' some of the Nobility stomach'd his preferment, yet she farther advance'd him to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the title of Lord Burleigh; and, in the 14th of her reign, constituted him Lord Treasurer, supporting him thro' all the designs formed against him and valuing him as her ablest Minister of State. She would make him always sit down in her presence, saying 'My Lord, we make use of you, not for your bad legs, but for your good head.' And, visiting him when sick of the Gout, at Burleigh-House in the Strand, the Lord's servant, who conducted her in at the door, desir'd her Majesty to stoop: 'Yes,' says she, 'I will stoop for your Master, but not for the King of Spain.' His saying and maxim was, 'My Inferior shall not fear; my Superior shall not despise me.' Departing this life Anno 1598, Thomas, his son and heir, succeeded him; and, in the 3d of Jas. I. by Letters-Patents bearing date the 4th of May, was created Earl of Exeter.

"Robert Cecil, the younger son of Lord Burleigh, was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Salisbury; soon after made Lord-Treasurer, Knight of the Garter, and Chancellor of the University of Cambridge."
(Collins' Peerage of England, pub. 1709.)

CECIL or SEISSYLT: Llewelyn ab Seissylt, the husband of Angaharad, heiress of Gwynedd, secured the sovereignty of all Wales. His descendants:

1. Philip Cecil (1), of Stamford.
2. David Cecil (2), m. Joan Dicona.
3. Richard Cecil (3), m. Joan (or Jane) Heckington, dau. of William and Alice (Walbeoffe) Heckington, and had:

   i. William Cecil (4), Lord Burleigh.
   ii. *Ann Cecil (4), m. Thomas White, of Woodhead, Rutland, son of John White of Tuxford, Notts. He received a grant of land in Somerset in 1556.
   iii. ............... Cecil (4), m. ............... Jobson.
   iv. Elizabeth Cecil (4), m., 1st, Robert Wingfield; 2d, .......
      Allington.

Children of Thomas and Ann (Cecil) White:

i. Elizabeth White (5).
ii. John White (5).
iii. Robert White (5).
iv. Thomas White (5), all born circa 1584.

[42]
WHITE LINEAGE.

1. Johannes White (1), named in the landed gentry, 1428.
2. Robert White (2), of Yatley, living in 1461-2, m. Alice.
4. John White (4), of Tuxford, Notts.

WALBEOFFE.

1. John Walbeoffe, m. Gwladys, dau. and heir of Evan John Philip, of Llanvrynach. She m., 2d, Lewis ap Richard Gwyn. Their descendants:
2. Robert Walbeoffe (2), of Barholme, m. and had:
3. Alice Walbeoffe (3), m., 1st, John Boys; and had:
   Alice Boys (4), m. Robert Herrington, of Bourne, in Co. Lincoln (qui ob. 4, Jan. 1558-9), had:
   i. John Herrington (5).
   ii. Francis Herrington (5).
   Alice Walbeoffe (3), m., 2d, William Heckington, and had:
4. Jane (or Joan) Heckington (4), m. Robert Cecil, and had:
5. ii. Anna Cecil (5), m. Thomas White.
6. iii. Elizabeth Cecil (5), m. Robert Wingfield.

(Ref.: Burke’s Commoners, Vol. III, p. 387.)

[43]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

GWYN.

1. Llewelyn Vychan, m. Anne, dau. of Evan of Einion, had:

2. Rys ap Llewelyn Vychan, m. Margaret, dau. of Thomas Bassett, of St. Hilary.

3. Llewelyn Anwyl ap Rys, m. Anne, dau. of Howel Gam ap Cadogan, Lord of Penrhos.


5. Lewis ap Richard Gwyn, m. Gwladys, dau. and heir of John Philip, of Llanvrynach, widow of John Walbeoffe.

(Ref.: Burke’s Commoners, Vol. III, p. 387.)

WINGFIELD: Robert Wingfield, Esq., of Upton, M. P. for Peterborough, in the 14th Elizabeth, who espoused Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Cecil, and sister of William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, the celebrated Treasurer of Queen Elizabeth. His wife, Elizabeth, d. in 1610. by whom he left issue at his decease in 1580:

i. Robert (Sir), of Upton, M. P. for Stanford, who m. Prudentia, dau. of Sir John Croke, knt. of Chilton, Bucks.

ii. John Wingfield, Esq., barrister-at-law, was an officer of the Exchequer, and in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth’s reign, escheator for the county of Northampton. He sat in parliament for Grantham, temp. James I. and Charles I. He m., first, Elizabeth, daughter of Paul Gersham, Esq., and heiress of her mother, Margaret Lynne, LADY OF THE MANOR OF TICKENCOTE, in Rutland, relict of Robert Radclyffe, of Tickencote. By this marriage he acquired that estate, and had by the heiress, who d. 14th Feb., 1601 or 1602, three sons. Mr. Wingfield, espoused, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Robert Thorold, Esq., of Haigh, in the county of Lincoln, and widow of John Blythe, Esq., (who d. in 1618) by whom he had two sons and three daughters, of whom SIR EDWARD MARIA WING-
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

FIELD, b. in 1608, m. a daughter of . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Lukar, of London, d. 1670, and was buried at Richmond, in Surrey. John Wingfield, d. 1626.

iii. Cecil Wingfield, d. s. p.

iv. Richard Wingfield, esquire of the body to King James I., m. in 1603 Elizabeth Bowland.

v. Peregrine Wingfield, killed, d. s. p.

LINEAGE.

1. Robert de Wingfield, living in 1087.
2. John de Wingfield.
3. Robert de Wingfield, m. Joan, dau. of John Falstaff, of Fastolf.
4. Thomas de Wingfield, m. Alice, dau. of Nicholas de Weyland.
5. John de Wingfield, m. Anne, dau. of Sir John Peache.
7. Sir Thomas Wingfield, m. Margaret Bovile.
10. Sir Robert Wingfield, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Robert Gousell. Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, in the 23d of Henry VI. and again in the 12th Edward IV. He was made Knight of the Bath, at the tower of London, in 1461, and in 1477 was joined in the commission with the bishop of Bath and Wells, and others, to treat with the ambassador of France at Amiens. Sir John espoused Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Fitz Lewis, Knt., of West Horndon, in Essex, and, dying in 1481, left, with three daughters, twelve sons. His brother:

11. Sir Henry Wingfield, Knt., m., 2d, Elizabeth Rokes, dau. of Richard Rokes, Esq., of Fawley, in the county of Bucks, and had:

[45]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.


14. John Wingfield, m. 2d, Margaret Thorold.

15. EDWARD MARIA WINGFIELD, b. 1608; m. ........ Lukar; he d. 1670, buried at Richmond in Surrey. 
   (History of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. II., pp. 476-482.)

Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham, of a family famous for their knighthood and ancient nobility, dying in 1481, left by his wife, Elizabeth Lewis, three daughters and twelve sons. The eleventh son, “Sir Richard Wingfield, of Kimbolton Castle,” one of the most distinguished soldiers of the era in which he lived, was chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaster, LORD DEPUTY OF CALAIS, and made Knight of the Garter by Henry VIII. He married, first, Katherine, Duchess of Bedford and Buckingham (daughter of Richard Woodville, Earl Rivers, sister of Elizabeth, queen consort of Henry VII., and widow, first, of Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, and, secondly, of Jasper Tudor of Hatfield, Duke of Bedford), by whom Sir Richard had no issue. He married, secondly, Bridget, daughter of Sir John Wiltshire, and had all his children by her. He died July 22, 1525, while “ambassadour in Spain, and was buried at Toledo.” He had with other children: 1. Charles; 2. Thomas-Maria; and 3. James. * * * Thomas-Maria, apparently the second son of Sir Richard, was so christened by Queen Mary and Cardinal Pole (his sponsors in baptism). He was probably born about 1520; and was M. P. for Huntingdonshire, 7 Edward VI., and in two Parliaments of Mary in 2 and 3 Philip and Mary. He married a daughter of Kerry, or Kaye, of Yorkshire, who bore him several children, among whom were Edward-Maria, and Thomas-Maria, who commanded a company in Leicester’s army in the Low Countries in 1586, and was knighted in Ireland, in the Glynes, by Sir William Russell May 8, 1597.

Captain Edward Maria Wingfield, “of Stonley Priorye” in Huntingdonshire, born about 1560, probably before that date; a soldier as his forefathers were; served in Ireland, then in the Low Countries, where he was a prisoner of war at Lisle, with Fernando Gorges and others, in 1588; and afterwards served in Ireland. The only member of the first colony mentioned in the first charter who came with the first
planters to Virginia. He was elected May 14, 1607, the first president of the colony in America. "There was never Englishman left in a for-reign Country in such miserie as we were in this new discovered Virginia." They were assailed by pestilence and famine. Wingfield was blamed for what he could not prevent, and was made a scapegoat by the other members of the council, who deposed him, not only from the presidency, but from the council also, September 10, 1607. He left Virginia April 10, and arrived in England May 21, 1608. I cannot find that he ever returned to Virginia again. He was still living, and unmarried in 1613. "He was a man of age (probably near fifty) and long experience in the wars when he went to Virginia, and was presumably thought to be better qualified for the position to which he was elected than any other one of the colonists; but in the midst of the terrible misfortunes which asailed the colonists, the serious charges were brought against him by his opponents: that he was a Catholic, that he did not bring a Bible with him, that he conspired with the Spaniards to destroy Virginia, etc. He was of a Catholic family—Cardinal Pole and Queen Mary were sponsors for his father—and such charges brought against him under such circumstances necessarily destroyed every prospect of his usefulness in a colony being established especially in the interest of Protestantism, directly antagonistic to Romanism.

Sir Richard and Sir Robert Wingfield also had interests in Virginia soon after 1616, and possibly before that date.


ALLINGTON: "'Giles Allington, Gent., subscribed 25 pounds toward the Virginia Company. He was second son of Sir Giles Allington, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Cecil, first Earl of Exeter. His elder brother died young, and Giles became his father's heir, and, it is said, was soon after knighted. 'The prospects of this gentleman,' says Lodge, in his 'Life of Sir Julius Caesar,' 'were clouded and his revenues embarrassed, by an unfortunate marriage. *** April 14, 1631. He was censured and fined in the Star Chamber Court £2,000 for marrying the daughter of his sister by the half-blood. *** William, his only son, was on July 28, 1642, created Baron Allington, of Killard, in Ireland.' Sir Giles Allington is mentioned in the Fifth Report of Hist. M. S. Com., as being alive in 1640, but the date of his death is unknown to me. His marriage caused much of his family history to be excluded from the official pedigrees of the family, and therefore the
data regarding him is meager, but I believe this identification to be correct. However, this may be the Lieutenant Allington who patented lands in Virginia in 1624.''
(The Genesis of the U. S. Vol. II, p. 813.)

WELBY: "William Welby, stationer, 2 sub. £37, 10s., pd. £37, 10s. He sold five shares of land in the Bermudas to Robert Rich, second Earl of Warwick." (Gen. U. S., p. 1044.)

WHITE: Robert White, of Southwike in Com. Southampton, m. Catherine, daughter of Lewes Wingfield, and had Edward White of Southwike, who m. Mary, daughter of Anthony Proud, who had:

i. Sir John White, of Southwike, who married Frances Butler of Badmington in Com. Gloster.

ii. Thomas White.

LINEAGE.

10. Sir Robert Wingfield, m. Elizabeth Gousell.

11. Sir John Wingfield, m. Elizabeth Lewis, dau. of Sir John Fitz Lewis.

12. Lewis Wingfield.

13. Catherine Wingfield, m. Robert White, of Southwike.

14. Sir John White, of Southwike, m. Frances Butler.

LADY ZOUCH: "Edward Lord Zouch was son of George, tenth Lord Zouch, whom he succeeded in 1569 as the eleventh Lord Zouch, under which title he was summoned to Parliament from April 2, 1571, to May 17, 1625. In 1617 he adventures $2,500 with Lord De la Warr towards a plantation, etc., in Virginia. In 1618 he was interested with John Barge in some Virginia enterprise. He sent his pinnace, the Silver Falcon, to Virginia in 1619, and evidently took a great interest in the colony. He was also one of the first members of the New England Council, November 3, 1620. He died at Hackney in 1625, and was buried in a small chapel adjoining his house. He married SARA, daughter of Sir JAMES HARINGTON, of Exton, and widow of Francis Lord Hastings, who died in 1596. After the death of Lord Zouch, his widow, in 1626, became the second wife of Sir Thomas Edmondson."

[48]
SOCKTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Of his daughters:

i. Frances Harington, m. Sir William Lee of King's Newen-ham in Warwick.

ii. Sarah Harington, m. Edward Lord Zouch, who d. 1625; she m., 1626, Sir Thomas Edmondes; she d. 1696.


LINEAGE.

1. David I., King of Scotland.

2. Henry, Prince of Cumberland and Earl of Northumberland, d. during the lifetime of his father.


4. Margaret, m. Alan McDugal, Lord of Galloway.

5. Helen, m. Roger Quincy, Earl of Winchester and hereditary constable of Scotland.

6. Helen, m. Alan Lord Zouch and were ancestors of Henry Isham of Virginia.

(See Anderson's Royal Genealogies.)

WILLIAM WHITE.

The Mayflower Pilgrim.

William White, one of the first pigrims of Plymouth, 1620, died 21 Feb., 1621. His widow, Susanna (Fuller), m. Edward Winslow. His son Peregrine White, the first born after the pilgrims arrived, and as Prince supposes (Annals 76), "the first of European extract in New England," was b. 20 Nov., 1620, and d. at Mansfield, 22 July, 1704, aged 83. His grandson, Joseph, d. at Yarmouth, in 1782, aged 78. Resolved White, brother of Peregrine White, was of Scituate 1638. His sons: William, b. 1642; John, b. 1644; Samuel, b. 1646; Josiah, b. 1654. (Farmer.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"Bradford's 'History of Plymouth Plantation' in the appendix, p. 232, gives the record of 'Mr. (William) White and Susanna, his wife, and one sone, caled Resolved, and one borne a ship-bord caled Peregiene; & 2 servants, named William Holbeck & Edward Thompson;' p. 536, 'Mr. White and his 2 servants dyed soone after their landing. His wife maried with Mr. Winslow (as is before noted). His 2 sons are married; Resolved hath 5 children, Perigrine tow, all living. So their increase ar 7.'

"Peregrine White was born after their arrival at Cape Cod and therefore should not be included in the number of passengers."


William White, immigrant ancestor, came in the "Mayflower." He had been in Holland a number of years, going thence from London, England, and by many genealogists believed to be the son of Bishop John White of London. He was a wool carder by trade. He married at Leyden, Holland, January 27, 1612 (by Rev. John Robinson), Anna or Susanna Fuller. He brought with him his wife, his son Resolved, and two men servants, William Holbeck and Edward Thompson, both of whom died soon after landing. Samuel Fuller, another "Mayflower" passenger, was a brother of Mrs. White. White was one of the leaders of the company, helped draw the Compact and was the sixth to sign it, and was an educated man. He died February 21, 1621 or 1622, and his widow married, second, Edward Winslow, who became governor of the colony, May 12, 1621. He d. October, 1680. The famous "Beeches Bible" of William White has been preserved. It was printed in London in 1588, and is filed with records of the White and Brewster families. According to these records the book was owned by William White in England in 1608, and was brought over in the "Mayflower." It has a record of the birth of Peregrine, the first child of English parents born in this country. "Sonne born to Susanna White dec. 19, 1620, yt six o'clock morning." There are some childish pictures and scribbling in the book, including a caricature of Peregrine, a sketch of a meeting-house, and an Indian drawing his bow. The book was owned in 1895 by S. W. Cowles of Hartford, Conn. Children: 1. Resolved, b. according to his own statement, in Leyden, 1615, and m. Judith,
daughter of William Vassall, m. second, Abigail Lord, of Salem; 2. Peregrine.

PEREGRINE WHITE (10), son of William (9), was born on board the "Mayflower," in Plymouth Harbor, December, 1620, given December 19, 1620, in the old Bible. He was brought up in the family of Governor Edward Winslow, whom his mother married shortly after his father's death. He removed to Green Harbor with the Winslows after 1632; m. about 1647, Sarah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Basset, who came in the ship "Fortune" Nov. 10, 1621. In the Boston Weekly News Letter of July 31, 1704, the fifteenth number of the first newspaper printed in New England, appeared this notice of his death: "Marshfield, July 20, Capt. Peregrine White of this town died here the 20th inst., aged 83 years and 8 months. He was of vigorous and comely aspect to the last." His wife Sarah died January 20, 1711.

Children:

i. Daniel, b. 1649, in Marshfield; m. Hannah Hunt.
ii. Sarah, b. Oct. 1663; m. Thomas Young.
iii. Mercy, b. in Marshfield, m. Feb. 3, 1697, William Sherman.
v. Peregrine, Jr. b. 1660, in Marshfield; he was baptized in 1724, in Boston at the age of sixty-four; he d. 1727. His will was dated Oct. 7, 1727; he m., 1st, Susanna... of Weymouth and, 2d, Mary.........

Children of Peregrine, Jr.:

ii. Mark.
iii. Peregrine.
iv. Elizabeth.

(See Middlesex County, Vol. IV, pp. 1747-48.)

The Rev. John Holding assigns to William White, the Mayflower Pilgrim, the relationship of nephew of Rev. John White, the Patriarch of Dorchester. Other genealogists deduce his lineage from John
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

White, Lord Mayor of London in 1563-4, who m. Sibella White, the sister of Henry White (5), who d. s. p.; but, if we follow Rev. Holding, the lineage would read:

LINEAGE.

1. Robert White, of Yatley, living in 1461-2; m. Alice ...........
2. John White, of Swanborne, living 1469-70; m. Eleanor Hungerford.
3. Robert White, b. abt. 1455, m. Margaret Gaynsford.
4. Robert White, of Swanborne, m. Elizabeth Inglefield.
5. Henry White, d. s. p., whose sister, Sibella White, m. John White, the Lord Mayor of London.
7. John White, of Staunton, St. John, b. abt. 1550; d. 1616; m. Isabel Ball.
8. Nathaniell White, brother of the Patriarch.
9. William White, the Mayflower Pilgrim, m. Susanna Fuller; she m., 2d, Gov. Edward Winslow.

"John White (1510?-1560), bishop of Winchester, was the son of Robert White of Farnham, where he was born 1510-11. (His brother JOHN became Lord Mayor of London in 1563. See pedigree in Manning and Bray’s History of Surrey.) In 1521, at the age of 11, he was admitted scholar at Winchester. ** * * His health began to fail and on July 7 he was released to live with his brother, Alderman John White, near Bartholomew Lane. He was shortly after allowed to retire to the house of his sister, wife of Thomas White, at South Warnborough, Hampshire, where he died 12 January, 1560. He was buried in Winchester Cathedral on January 15."

Copy of letter to Rev. John Holding, Esq.


"Dear Sir: I have much pleasure in replying to your inquiry. The Lord Mayor in 1553 was Sir Thomas White, the founder of St. John’s College, Oxford.

[52]"
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"Sir John White was Lord Mayor 1563, and his brother was Bishop of Winchester, both brothers being named JOHN. See article on the Bishop, Dictionary of National Biography, Vol. 61, pp. 52 A.

"Yours faithfully,

"C. Welch, Librarian."

(From MS. of Rev. John Holding.)

JOHN WHITE, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER.

"24 January, 1460, Bishop Wainflete granted to John White and Robert White, his son, for their lives, the office of Parks and Keepers of the Old and Little Park, and of his Chace of Farnham adjoining the Parks, with a fee of two pence a day for each Park, and the usual commodities and profits to the Chase belonging." (Page 136.)

"Wood, in his Athenae, says that John Whyte, brother of Sir John Whyte, Lord Mayor of London in 1563, was son of Robert Whyte of Farnham, son of John of the same place, who was son of Thomas Whyte of Purville in Hants; was born at Farnham, and was bred at Winchester School, of which he became Master about 1534. He was afterwards made Warden and Bishop of Lincoln on the deprivation of Dr. John Taylor, the temporalities being restored to him May 2, 1554. He was translated to Winchester on the death of Stephen Gardener, in 1557. He was a zealous Papist, and much in favor with Queen Mary. Fox has recorded several of his Discourses, and that which he held with Bishop Ridley at Oxford when he was about to be burnt in 1555. He preached a Sermon on the death of Queen Mary, taking for his text, Eccles. iv: 2, in which he spake of her virtues in the strongest terms, and was so much affected that he could not proceed. Recovering himself, he said she had left a sister to succeed her, of great worth also, whom we were bound to obey; 'for,' saith he, 'the living dog is better than the dead lion; but I must still say with my text, I have praised the dead rather than the living; for certain it is, Mary hath chosen the better part.' Queen Elizabeth was highly offended, and he, having threatened to excommunicate her, as Watson, Bishop of Lincoln, did, was deprived of the Bishopric in June, 1559, when he retired to his sister's house at South Warnborough in Hants and died there on the 11th of January following. He was a benefactor to New
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

College, Oxford. He is reputed to be a man of austere life, eminent for piety and learning, an eloquent orator, a solid divine, a nervous preacher, and, as Camden tells us in his Annals of Elizabeth, a tolerable poet for the time. He published two books against Peter Martyr, a book of epigrams, and Verses on the Marriage of King Philip and Queen Mary." (Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, p. 177.)

WHYTE, "OF ALDERSHOT."

Family of John White, Bishop of Winchester.

Thomas Whyte (1), of Pernise, county Southampton.

i. *Jenkin, alias John White (2), of Basingstoke.

His son:

i. Thomas Whyte (3) had:

   i. Elizabeth (4), m. Robert Holloway.

   ii. Thomas Whyte (4), "who dyed at Bullen, 1544," m. Agnes, dau. of Richard Capelyn.

ii. John Whyte (2), of Farnham, had:

   i. Robert White (3), of Farnham.

   Children:

I. JOHN WHITE (4), Bishop of Winchester, b. 1509. (Ref.: History Winchester College, p. 208.)

II. Sir John White (4), knight, grocer, Maior of London 1563-4, and of Aldershot in county Southton, m., 1st, Sibbell, dau. of Robert White, of South Warnborow, in county Southton; he m. 2d, Catherine, dau. of John Soday, of London. Children by first marriage:

   i. Mary White (5), m. Henry Offley, son and heir of Sir Thomas Offley.


   iii. Margaret White (5), m. Mr. Hussey.

iv. Robert White (5), of Aldershot in county Southampton, d. April 23, 1599; m. 1st, Mary, dau. and heir of William Forster, of London, by the dau. and heir of Bradley; he m. 2d, Catherine, dau. of Wat
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

kin Vaughn, county Hereford, widow of Sir Hen. Gates; she m., 2d, James Boyle, of Hereford. Children by first marriage:

i. Robert White (6), d. s. p.

ii. Helen White (6), m. Sr. Richard Tichborne, in county Southton (Hampshire).

iii. Mary White (6), m. Sr. Walter Tichborne, brother of Sr. Richard.

III. Agnes White (4), m. SIR THOMAS WHITE, of Swanborne (Co. Bucks†).

(Ref.: Visitations of Hampshire, 1530-75, 1622-34, p. 12.)

The account of this family from Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, which follows, differs somewhat from the above.

WHITE OF WORPLESDON.

ROBERT WHITE, Sr. (1), of Farnham; his will proved 19 Oct., 1467; was living in 1457.

John White (2), with his son Robert, keeper of the Parks at Farnham 1460, was living in 1457.

i. Robert White (3), of Farnham, m. ....... , dau. of John Wells.

ii. Richard White (3).

iii. John White (3).

iv. Margaret White (3).

v. Joan White (3).

Children of Robert and........(Wells) White:

i. JOHN WHITE (4), b. 1510-11; d. Jan. 12, 1560, buried in Winchester Cathedral Jan. 15.

ii. SIR JOHN WHITE (4), Sheriff of London, 1556; LORD MAYOR OF LONDON, 1563; d. at Aldershot, 1573; m. Sibil, sister of Sir Thomas White, of South Warnborough, Hants, m., 2d, Catherine, widow of Soda.

[55]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Children of Sir John White, Lord Mayor of London:

i. Mary White (5), m. Henry Offley.

ii. William White.

iii. Robert White (5), of Aldershot, m., 1st, Eleanor, dau. and heir of William Foster; m., 2d, Catherine, dau. of Watkin Vaughn, widow of Sir Henry Gate, no issue.

iv. John White (5).

v. Catharine White (5), m., 1st, William Harding, of Week in Worplesdon, and had Mary Harding who m. Sir Robert Gorges, and William, who d. Dec. 11, 1611; Catherine Whitem, 2d, Sir David Woodroffe, and had Robert; she m., 3d, Sir George Wrottesly, and had George, who d. young.

Thomas Knight (of How.), in Com. Northampton, m. Anne, sister of Thom. Wriothesley, Earle of Southampton. The Knight coat of arms has suggestion of an alliance with the White family, having the fret between two falcons. This coat was granted April, 1546. (See Vis. of Hampshire, 1530-1634, Har. Soc. Pub., 1913, pp. 219-220.)

ROBERT WHITE (5), "of Aldershot," m., 1st, Eleanor Foster; 2d, Catherine Vaughn. Children:

i. Eleanor or Helen White (6), m. Sir Richard Tichbone.

ii. Mary White (6), m. Sir Walter Tichbone.

"Catherine White, the daughter of SIR JOHN WHITE, who married William Harding, outlived him, and married Sir David Woodroffe, by whom she had Robert Woodroffe and several other children. Sir David died 3 Feb., 1603. Robert, their son and heir, had issue, of whom Thomas is son and heir and is in a deed described as cousin and heir to Sir Thomas White."

"Deeds of Mr. Woodroffe's: Sir John and Sir Thomas White were of different families. Sir John was of a family at Farnham; Sir Thomas was of South Warnborough, Hants; but there were intermarriages by which they were connected. Sir John married a sister of Sir Thomas; the latter married a daughter of Sir Nicholas Woodroffe,
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

whose son Sir David (Woodroffe) married the daughter of Sir John White, the widow of Harding.'

(See Manning and Bray’s History of Surrey.)

THE LORD MAYOR OF LONDON.

"The Lord Mayor of London has certain very remarkable privileges which have been religiously guarded and must be of great antiquity. It is only necessary to mention these here, but each of the privileges requires an exhaustive examination as to its origin. They all prove the remarkable position of Old London and mark it off from other cities of modern Europe. Shortly stated, the privileges are four:

"1. The closing of Temple Bar to the sovereign.

"2. The mayor’s position in the city, where he is second only to the king.

"3. His summons to the Privy Council on the accession of a new sovereign.

"4. His position of butler at the coronation banquets.

"The terms of the judgment on a further claim are as follows: The Court considers and adjudges that the Lord Mayor has by usage a right, subject to his Majesty’s pleasure, to attend the Abbey during the coronation and bear the crystal mace.”

"The two great Military Orders, the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem and the Templars, followed the Augustian rule and were both settled in London. The Hospital, or Priory, of St. John was founded in 1100 by Jordan Briset and his wife, Mildred, outside the northern wall of London, and the original village of Clerkenwell grew up around the buildings of the knights.” (Enc. Brit., 11th Edition.

SIR WILLIAM WHITE, was Lord Mayor of London, 1489.

COAT OF ARMS: Three covered cups and three marlets upon a chevron.

SIR THOMAS WHITE, the founder of St. John’s College, Oxford, was Mayor in 1553; he owned lands in Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire.

SIR JOHN WHITE, Lord Mayor of London, 1563, was buried at
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Aldershot, Hampshire. He was a brother of JOHN WHITE, Bishop of Winchester.

Sir Thomas Hayes was Lord Mayor of London; his daughter Martha m. Sir Thomas Wentworth, of North Elmean, aged 22, in 1612, who had m., first, Mary, daughter of Sir William Bamborough, of Howsham, in Yorkshire.

SIR THOMAS WHITE was Lord Mayor of London in 1655, and was the first of the White’s to settle in Ireland. His descendant was created Earl of Bantry in 1816. (See Lodge’s Peerage.)

SIR THOMAS LEE (or LEIGH) was Lord Mayor of London in 1558; his son, Sir William Leigh, of King’s Newenham, in the county of Warwick, m. Frances Harrington, daughter of Sir James Harrington.

THOMAS WHITE, CHANCELLOR OF SALISBURY (1514-1588).

"We now trace the Chancellor’s career. He was also of Winchester and New College. The first dignity he attained to after his ordination, was his appointment as Prebendary with John White, afterwards Bishop of Lincoln, and later on, Bishop of Winchester. He appears again among those installed July 21, 1554, when the religion was changed under Mary. These two several installations show that Dr. Thomas White was during this period very versatile as to his opinions. His first instalment took place under Archbishop Cranmer; his second, in Queen Mary’s reign, under Cardinal Pole. In 1553 he was also Prebendary of Yatesbury in Salisbury diocese, and Archdeacon of Berks in 1557. On Elizabeth’s accession he changed about again, became Prebendary of Uffculme in 1565, then Chancellor of Sarum 1571, Warden of New College 1575, died Chancellor and Archdeacon of Berks in 1588, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. The memorial slab, in the northeast transept adds nothing to the above particulars, but Dr. White was evidently opposed to the Puritans—we might say, distinctly hostile, for he disapproved of the Six Articles, nearly every one of which the Puritans contended for afterwards. Amongst those who approved were Reve, the grandfather of Gabriel Reve, who witnessed the ‘Patriarch’s Will.’ (The list is given in Strype’s ‘Annals of the Reformation,’ Vol. I, Additions, pp. 15-16, edition 1725). Such was the religious attitude of the Chancellor. What was that of John White

[58]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

of Staunton! The answer will at once explain why he was not mentioned in the will of the former. One of the witnesses of his will was John Ball. This man was so strong a Puritan that rather than subscribe to the English Articles, he refused to be ordained by an English Bishop, so betook himself to an Irish Bishop, as the Articles of the Irish Church, at that time, were more of a Calvinistic character, and from him received his ordination.

"John Ball (about the year 1608) made shift to be ordained a minister in London, without subscription by an Irish Bishop." (Wood's Athen. Oxon., Vol. II, p. 671.)

"This John Ball went itinerating about the country, preaching up Calvanistic doctrine and making disciples to his opinions. He was for some time in Cheshire and Lancashire, beating up recruits and promulgating his views. We find him at Warrington, where the baptism of one of his children took place, and is registered thus: '1611, May 26, Elizabeth, dau. to Mr. John Ball.' Neil, in his 'History of the Puritans' (Vol. I, p. 523, abr. edition, by Toulmin, p. 523), corroborates Wood, and eulogizes Ball in these words: "Mr. Ball, educated at Brazenose College, Oxon., and afterwards minister at Whitmore, in Staffordshire, where he lived upon £20 a year and the profits of a little school. He was a learned and pious man, deserving as high esteem, says Baxter, as the best Bishop in England. Being dissatisfied with the terms of Conformity, it was some time before he could meet with an opportunity to be ordained without subscription, but, at last, he obtained it from the hands of an Irish Bishop, then occasionally in London; though he lived and died a Nonconformist, he was an enemy to separation. His last work was entitled, 'A Stay Against Straying.' He died in 1640 in the 56th year of his age." (From Manuscript of Rev. John Holding, M. A., Vicar of Stotfold, Herts.)

Chancellor (of the Cathedral)—Thomas White, Jewell Reg. 27:

From 1571, Aug. 9, to his death, Canon resided 7 Blacker Regidis 513.

Chancellor of the Diocese.

Archdeacon of Berks, 1557.

Preb. Yatesbury, 1553 (ceded when appointed to Ulfcombe).

Preb. Ulfcombe, 1565.

[59]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

He died June 12, 1588, and was buried in the Cathedral.

(The slab in the northeast transept adds nothing to the above particulars. There is a metrical Latin inscription commemorating his virtues.) (Jones Fast, p. 341.)

Thomas White held also a Prebendal stall at Winchester. (Le Neve, III, 32.) White continued to be Archdeacon of Berks till his death. (Jones Fast, p. 153.)

"His will is dated 4 June, 1588, and proved 19 June, 1588. He was a bachelor. He bequeaths 3£ 6-8 to the fabric of St. Mary's Cathedral Church, Salisbury; to poor of that city, 10£; to his brother Robert White, 13£ 6-8; his sister Edith, 10£; his niece Gardige, 5£; his niece Sharp, 5£; his niece Knight and nephew Walter White each, 5£; Henry White the elder, 10£. He speaks of his niece, Mrs. Sommers, to whom he gives 13£ 6-8, and his brother, Richard White, and nephew, William, and sister Edith's son, Harris, as well as other nephews. Edward and Henry White, executors. One of the witnesses to his will is Jo. Sarum. This would be Dr. John Piers, who was also Bishop of Salisbury from 1577-1591. He leaves a small legacy to Dr. Bridges, Dean of Sarum, who became Bishop of Oxford in 1604."

Thomas White "The Chancellor," died June 12, 1588, and is buried in the Cathedral. The slab in the northeast Transept adds nothing to the above information. There is a metrical Latin epitaph commemorating his virtues. Savage says he was born 1514, and died June 12, 1588. The brothers of Dr. Thomas White:

i. Robert White, d. shortly after 1588.

ii. Richard White, probably the Richard White who was Vicar of Hornchurch from 1540, d. 1609-10; will in Essex, and was succeeded by Josias White. Richard opposed the reform in 1558, but subscribed to it later.

iii. Henry White had two sons, Edward and Henry.

iv. Edith White, sister of Dr. Thomas White.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

DR. JOHN WHITE; BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, in 1556-59.

Hampshire Family.

Thomas White, of Farnham and Puroyle, Hants; will proved Oct. 19, 1467. His son:

John White, of Farnham, Surrey.

His son:

Robert White, of Farnham, Surrey.

His sons:

i. JOHN WHITE, D.D., Lord Bishop of Winchester, 1556-1559, was b. 1509, d. 1559.

ii. Sir John White, Lord Mayor of London, 1563.

JOHN WHITE, LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, was born at Farnham, educated at Winchester (in Wyckham’s school there), admitted perpetual fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1527; graduated to M. A. in March 23, 1533-4, being appointed in 1534 to Mastership in Winchester School in place of Richard Tuchiner. Afterwards he was Rector of Cheyton, near Winchester; then made Warden of Winchester College in 1541; sent to the Tower for his Papal proclivities in 1550 under King Edward VI., restored to liberty by Queen Mary; made Bishop, first of Lincoln in 1554, and, second, of Winchester in 1556. He preached Queen Mary’s funeral sermon in 1559, and used certain expressions in it, which gave mortal offense to Elizabeth. After bestowing much praise upon Mary he proceeded to say she had left a sister to succeed her, a lady of great worth also, whom they were now bound to obey; for, saith he, “melior est canis vivus leone mortuo” (a living dog is better than a dead lion)—certainly not a very elegant compliment to Queen Elizabeth. He was again committed to custody, and actually threatened, together with another Romanizing Bishop (Watson), to excommunicate the Queen, so was deprived of his bishopric in 1559. He was allowed to retire to his sister’s house at South Warnborough in Hampshire. Strype, the historian, says, “He died of ague Jan. 12, 1559 or 1560, at Sir Thomas White’s place in Hampshire, and on the 15th was carried and buried at Winchester.” (Memorials, Vol. II, p. 265, Note.)

Fuller, the historian, speaks of him thus, “John White was born in this county (Hants) of a worshipful house; began on the floor and
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

mounted up to the roof of spiritual dignity in this diocese.” (Fuller’s “Worthies,” Vol. I, p. 405.)

“The White’s of Hampshire—of Puroyle—sent their sons both to Winchester and New College, Oxford. This was usual as keeping up family, school and academical associations. Generation after generation we find the members of the same family resorting to the same public schools and colleges, as if it was the family tradition carefully to be observed, that its members should go where their fathers themselves had been educated. Another John White (Century White), born at Henlan, in Pembrokeshire, in Wales, about 1590, goes to College at Oxford, where WELSHMEN at that day invariably went, namely to Jesus College, just as they do even now.” (Rev. John Holding’s MS.)

Note.—“There is every reason to believe that the Patriarch’s family was a branch of the great Roman Catholic family of Hampshire.” (Mrs. Frances B. Troup.)

SIR GEORGE SOMERS, of Dorsetshire, but he bore the same arms, and tradition assigns him to the Somers family of White Ladies, County Worcester, ancestors of Earl Somers. Sil Jordan, writing in 1610, says he was then “three-score years at the least.” General Lefroy, in his “Memorials of the Bermudas,” says, “Summers, as his name is spelt in the parish register, was born of respectable parents, in or near Lyme Regis (Dorsetshire), in 1554. He commanded naval expeditions in 1595-1600, and in the two following years.” In 1596 Captain Amias Preston and himself made their victorious voyages to the West Indies. October 29, 1597, Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Thomas Howard and the Lord Montjoy wrote to Essex: “We have this Saturday night received the comfortabell newse of George Summers’ arrivall, whose letter we have here withall sent your Lordshipp.” He was knighted at Whitehall, July 23, 1603. * * * M. P. for Lyme Regis in Dorsetshire March 19, 1604, to February, 1610, when his seat was declared vacant, on account of his absence in Virginia; June, 1609, sailed for Virginia; July 28, wrecked on the Bermudas or Somers Island. * * * Died there November 9, 1610. “Nicholas Somers, gent, his cousin and heir. Lady Johanna, his wife, living at Whitechurch.” (Genesis of U. S., Vol. II, p. 1019.)

Was his wife Johanna, niece of Dr. Thomas White, Chancellor of Salisbury Cathedral?
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Thomas Severne, Esq., of Broadway, and Powych, in the county of Worcester, son of John Severne, of Shrawley, living temp. Henry VIII, espoused Elizabeth, dau. of John Nash, Esq., of Martly, in the county of Worcester, and was succeeded at his decease, in 1592, by his son, John Severne, Esq., of Powych, who m. Mary, dau. of Richard Langley, Esq., by whom he had issue, among others, a dau., Catherine Severne, who m. John Somers, Esq., of White Ladies, and had issue:

i. JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers, of Eversham, Lord High Chancellor of England. "A gentleman," says Walpole, "of the finest taste, a patriot of the noblest and most extensive views, an incorrupt lawyer and an honest statesman." His lordship dying unmarried in 1716, the title became extinct, while his estates devolved upon his sisters, as co-heirs.

ii. Mary Somers, m. Charles Cocks, Esq., M. P., and had with other issue John Cocks, Esq., of Castleditch, gr. father of Earl Somers.

iii. Elizabeth Somers, m. Sir Joseph Jekyll, Master of the Rolls.

(Hist. of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. I, p. 413.)

Among those whose names may be found in the "First Charter of Virginia," granted by James I., 1606, is Sir George Somers and Edward-Maria Wingfield.

"James, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc. WHEREAS our loving and well-disposed Subjects, Sir George Somers, Knights, Richard Hack- linit, Prebendary of Westminster, and Edward-Maria Wingfield, Thomas Hanham, and Baleigh Gilbert, Esqrs., William Parker, and George Popham, Gentlemen, and divers others of our loving Subjects, have been humble Suitors unto us, that We would vouchsafe unto them our Licence, to make Habitation, Plantation, and to deduce a Colony of sundry of our People into that Part of America, commonly called VIRGINIA, etc." (See "The Journal of American History," July, 1917.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

OLD DORCHESTER.

Recovery of Some Material for Its History,
General and Particular.

"There is some satisfaction in being able to state with confidence that any New England town derived its name from one of the same name in Old England; but the curious are not satisfied to stop here; they will very naturally and properly enquire how the name was originally derived and how it came to be applied to a particular locality. The name Dorchester is derived from a tribe or clan of people who inhabited the region so named in very remote ages, who were called DUROTIGES. Vespasian reduced them to the dominion of the Roman and what was afterwards called Dorchester was a Roman town which they called Durnovaria; which appears to have come from the two Celtic words, Dwr or Dwyrr and Var, which signify WATER and WAY; hence the Waterway, the channel, etc. The name came into use on the establishment of the seat of government here for this part of the country by Vespasian. So much, it is thought, will not be out of place relative to Dorchester in Old England. That our Dorchester was named for Old Dorchester, sufficient evidence has often been adduced, and we will not trespass further on the province of the historian of Dorchester here. It is particularly remarkable that the people of Old Dorchester were, as Clarendon asserts, and no doubt truly, 'more particularly disaffected to the cause of Charles I. than those of any place in England.' And, in this respect, 'a seat of great malignity, a magazine from which other places were supplied with the principles of rebellion, and one of the first places fortified against the King.' How those principles were perpetuated and adhered to by our Dorchester people a few years later, the ensuing document will sufficiently attest; and no presumptive evidence can be stronger than that the first settlers, very many of them, came from that famous 'seat of rebellion,' and that they honored it on that account is also evident, from their naming the place they had chosen to abide in after it. Few except students in the History of New England are aware, probably, that Dorchester was settled before Boston or even Charlestown.

"When many most Godly & Religious People, in ye Reign of King Charles ye first, did under ye Incouragement of a Charter
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

granted by ye Sd. King Charles ye first, did under ye Incouragement of a Charter Granted by ye Sd. King Charles, A. D. 1628. Remove themselves & their Families into ye Colony of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England. Then it was that the first inhabitants of Dorchester came over & were ye first Company or Church Society that arrived here, next to ye Town of Salem who was one year before them. In ye year 1629 Divers Godly Persons in Devonshire, Somersetshire, Dorchetshire & other places proposed a Remove to N. England. Among them were two Famous Ministers, viz. Mr. John Maverick (who I suppose was somewhat advanced in age) and Mr. John Wareham (I suppose a young man), then a preacher in the City of Exon, or Exeter, in ye County of Devon. These good People met together at Plymouth, a Sea-port Town in ye sd. County of Devon, in order to ship themselves & families for New England, & because they designed to live together after they should arrive here, they met together in the New Hospital in Plymouth & associated into Church Fellowship & chose ye sd. Mr. Maverick & Mr. Warren to be their Ministers & officers; the REVD. MR. JOHN WHITE of Dorchester in Dorcet (Who was an active Instrument to promote ye Settlement of New England, & I think a means of procuring ye Charter) being present & preaching ye fore part of ye Day, & in ye latter part of ye Day they performed ye work aforesaid. They set sail from Plymouth ye 20th of March, 1629-30, in a large ship of 400 tons, Capt. Squeb master & arrived at Nantasket (Now Hull) ye 30th of May, 1630. * * * * *


JOHN WHITE AND JOHN HUMFREY: "In Hubbard's Narrative (Young's Chronicles, pp. 23-4) it is stated that in 1625 Mr. WHITE 'engaged Mr. Humfrey, the treasurer of the joint Adventurers to write to Roger Conant in their names, and to signify that they had chosen him to be their governor at Cape Ann, and would commit unto him the charge of all their affairs, as well as fishing and planting,'—but who were these Adventurers? Palfry informs us that Mr. JOHN WHITE, who since the second year of King James' reign had been rector of Trinity Church in Dorchester, a man widely known and greatly esteemed, had interested himself with the ship-owners to establish a settlement where the mariners might have a home when not at sea; where supplies might be provided for them by farming and hunting; and where they might be brought under religious influences. The re-
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

The result of the conference was the formation of an unincorporated joint-stock association, under the name of the ‘Dorchester Adventurers,’ which collected a capital of three thousand pounds. ‘They sent over sundry persons in order to the carrying on a Plantation at Cape Ann (the town of Gloucester now stands on the spot selected by the Adventurers), conceiving that planting on the land might go on equally with fishing on the sea, in those parts of America.’ But everything seemed to go amiss, and an attempt was made to retrieve affairs by putting the colony under a different direction at the end of one year. Hence this letter to Mr. Conant, who is described as ‘a most religious, prudent, worthy gentleman’ and a Puritan, but not a Separatist. He accepted the office assigned him, but, not liking the present site, transported his company to Naumkeag (afterwards Salem), some five leagues distant, to the southwest of Cape Ann. But neither the removal nor Conant’s energy saved this venture from final collapse.* * * Being grieved in his spirit that so good a work should fall to the ground, Mr. WHITE wrote to Mr. Conant not to desert the business, faithfully promising that if himself with three others whom he knew to be honest and prudent men, viz.: John Woodberry, John Balch and Peter Palfrey, employed by the Adventurers, would stay at Naumkeag, and give timely notice thereof, he would provide a patent for them, and likewise send them whatever they should write for, either men or provisions, or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians, (Young’s Chronicles.) Surprised and re-invigorated, Conant prevailed on his companions, though not without difficulty, to remain with him, and they all ‘stayed at the peril of their lives.’”

(Martyn’s Pilgrim Fathers of New England, p. 253; The Humphreys Family in America, by Dr. Frederick Humphreys, Vol. I, pp. 66, 67.)

Jonas Humphreys was b. in Wendover, Bucks Co., England; he d. in Dorchester, Mass., 19 March, 1662; his will, dated 12 March, 1662, mentions “daughter Susanna, wife of NICHOLAS WHITE.”

(Humphreys Family, Vol. IX, p. 843.)

John Humphreys, Assistant of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and later its first Major-General, m. Susan, daughter of Thomas Clinton, 3d Earl of Lincoln, “seems to have been formerly from ‘about Dorchester,’ 120 miles distant from London. He d. before June 25, 1661.”

[66]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY COMPANY: "March 10, 1628-9—At a meeting of the Massachusetts Bay Company this day at London, Mr. Norwell, giving information by letter from Mr. Johnson, that Mr. Higginson, of Leicester, an able and eminent minister, silenced for non-conformity, would like to go to our plantation, who, being approved for a reverend and grave minister, fit for our occasion, it being agreed to entreat Mr. Humfry to ride presently to Leicester • • • and if Mr. Higginson can conveniently go this present voyage, to deal with him first if his removal may be without scandal to that people, and approved by some of the best affected among them, with the approbation of (the Reverend and famous) Mr. Hildersham, of Ashly-de-la-Zouch. Mr. Higginson, being addressed both by Mr. Humfry and WHITE, he looks upon it as a call from God; and in a few weeks is, with his family, ready to take his flight into this savage desert. Higginson and his future parishioners landed at Salem on the 24th of June, 1629. In alluding to this emigration, Elliott writes, 'England did not regret the departure of these Christian heroes, because she did not know her best men. What nation does? To materialists and politicians, these Pilgrims seemed to be visionaries and idealists; in the way. Yet this class is always the life of a nation. We look back upon them, and surfeit them with praise; but we cannot easily see their mates walking amongst us, treading our sidewalks and learn to CHERISH, not to KILL the prophets.'" (Elliott, Vol. 1, p. 150.)

JOHN WHITE (of Dorchester) was a friend to two men, whose characters and opinions were diametrically opposed to each other. I refer to his friendship for Arthur Lake, Bishop of Bath and Wells (from 1616-1626), and the notorious Hugh Peters. The latter, it will be remembered, had been out to Massachusetts, where he arrived in the year 1635, when the tide of Puritan emigration was at its height; but who afterwards returned to England to mingle in the civil tumult that took place, and was finally executed at the Restoration in 1660 for his share in King Charles' death. Whatever may be thought of Peters' action on his return to England, there is one redeeming feature in the man's character, which ought not to be lost sight of, and that was the kind and grateful feelings which, notwithstanding all the bitternesses of those sad times, he still cherished and expressed almost with his last breath towards a Bishop of the Church of England. Speaking to his daughter of the colonization of New England, Hugh Peters distinctly states that his "friend, Mr. White, of Dorchester, and Bishop

[67]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Lake, occasioned, yea, founded that work, and much in reference to the Indians, of which [he says] we did not fail to attempt, with good success to many of their souls,' and then, referring to a sermon of Bishop Lake's for proof of this assertion, he adds that the prelate had profest to Mr. White, that he himself would have gone with them but for his age. Here we perceive, then, that John White, of Dorchester, was not only interested in the emigration movement, but was actually one of its "Founders," on the testimony of Mr. Hugh Peters, himself one of the emigrants, and this even before 1625.

Mrs. Troup of Honiton, Devon, is a descendant of the Patriarch's sister. John White of Dorchester's eldest sister, Mary, m. Rev. John Terry, Vicar of Stockton in Wiltshire. John Terry's will is dated 25 April, 1625, and was proved July 5th, the same year. He names his sons thus, in order of seniority: John, Samuel, Joshua, Nathaniel (who gets all his books) and Stephen. He also names his two brothers, James of London and Thomas of Long Sutton, Hampshire. His gown he leaves to the "Patriarch," but his best cloak to Stephen White, his brother-in-law of Staunton, which legacy is reciprocated in the same way by the latter to Stephen Ferry, in the shape of a best suit of clothes. His widow, Mary Terry, died at Dorchester in 1637. Her will names children: i. John Terry; ii. Nathaniel Terry; iii. Stephen Terry; iv. Josias Terry, m. Margaret. (Rev. Mr. Holding's MS.)

"Testamentum. Johannis White, of Staunton. 30 September, 1616.

"I, John White, of Staunton, St. John, in county Oxford, gent.

"To be buried in the parish church of Staunton.

"To the poor of Staunton, 6 pounds, 13s., 4p.

"To my eldest son, Josiah White, 4 pounds.

"To my son, John White, 20 pounds.

"To my eldest dau., Mary Terry, 20 pounds.

"To my dau., Martha Cooke, 20 pounds.

"To my dau., Eliza Gardner, 10 pounds.

"To my sister, Avis Stephens, 10s. for a ring.

"To my sister, Alice Cannon, 40s.

[68]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"To St. Mary’s College in Oxford, commonly called New College, 10 pounds, to be invested in two pieces of plate for the use of the fellows and students in the same college.

"All the rest of my goods to my son, Stephen White, whom I make my executor, allowing only to my two sons-in-law, John Terry and Thomas Gardner, whom I desire to be overseers, 40s. each.

"Witneses:
Matthias Nichols,
Henry Whitfield,
John Ball.

"Proved at Oxford, 26 September, 1618, by the said Executor."
(Oxford Wills, Series II, Vol. 4, p. 224.)

Note.—John White, the son of the above Johannis, who is mentioned in the above will, is John White, "The Patriarch of Dorchester," whose wife was Anne Burgess, sister of Dr. John Burgess, of Sutton Coldfield. He was b. at Staunton, and baptized Jan. 6, 1575, d. in Dorchester, July 21, 1648, and was interred in the church of the parish of St. Peter’s, which belonged to the Trinity church. He was a member of the Westminster Assembly. (Neel’s History of the Puritans, Daniels.)

Extracts from a Letter—"I am sending you a further list of the White emigrants to America and W. Indies. This comprises all the Whites who emigrated as given in Camden Hotten in the British Museum. * * * * In tracing the names of persons with whom the White females married, I have found some rather remarkable illustrations to the wills. * * * *

"For example: The sister of John White of Staunton (St. John) Ayvs White, married Simon Perrott in 1575, and Alice married a Mr. Canon. The Perrotts and Canons lived in Pembroke in the reign of King Charles. * * * *

"Sir Thomas Canon hath prosecuted Sir James Perrott, with projects and suits for the space of thirty and seven years past. Having had a lease of one Elliot’s lands in Pembroke, etc., etc.

"John White, commonly known as ‘Century White,’ was born in 1590 and was the son of Henry White of Henlan in Pembroke and

[69]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

educated at Jesus College, Oxford. Thomas White, the Chancellor of Salisbury, uncle to John White of Staunton, St. John, mentions his nephew, Henry, Sr., and another Henry White, his servant, who was probably his steward, but both of them his nephews, therefore sons of his two brothers; consequently, if the Chancellor had only two brothers (he only mentions Robert and Richard in his will), Henry White of Pembrokeshire may have been John White of Staunton’s brother, the father of both living where they were born, in Pembrokeshire. John White of Staunton had evidently been a student at New College, Oxford, for he leaves the college some plate, by his will. His eldest child would be born in 1570, as John, his third child, was born in 1574, leaving John of Staunton to marry about 1569; we do know his sister Avys married Perrott in 1575. Henry Sommer was Prebendary of Bath and Wells in 1560, and another sister of John’s married Sommer. Pembrokeshire was almost an English Colony at that time, and now English is spoken there more than in any other part of Wales. John of Staunton would doubtless settle on the College lands at Staunton and would have his uncle and his other relations’ influence to secure him as tenant, he formerly being also a student there.

“Stephen Terry, as you no doubt are well aware, was in New England, and died at Hadley in 1668. He was the youngest son of Mary White, who married John Terry; and so nephew to John White of Dorchester, the Patriarch. He was a cousin to Stephen’s son John, as well as cousin to James (son of Josias), who was a merchant in Barbadoes in 1665, according to his mother’s (Anne Drake’s) will. Among the White Emigrants there was a William White, who went out in the Mayflower—that is, in 1620. This probably would be the Chancellor’s nephew mentioned in his will. His widow married Winslow. In the will of a Rev. John White, Vicar of Cheston, Wiltshire, mention is made of his brother’s children in Virginia—John and others. Date of will, 1669. The will of William White of London, linen draper, bequeaths all his lands in Virginia to his brother, John White of London, Esq. Date of will, 1622. There was a Captain John White who attempted to colonize Virginia in 1587. —John Holding.
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

JOHN WHITE, OF STAUNTON.

“In the center of Dorsetshire (Eng.), near Bear Regis, is an ancient circular camp of about ten acres, ‘triple trencht with ditches and ramparts deep and high,’ on a hill whereon is kept a considerable fair and market (feria mercatoria), established in the time of King John (1199-1216). The ‘Wodeburyhyle fair’ is mentioned in the valuation of the manor and hundred of Bere in the Valor Ecclesiaticus of Henry VIII. (1509-1547) and survives to-day. In 1332 Wodbury was named among the estates on which the Prioress and Convent Esebourne held a claim in Dorset. Close by was Dorchester, the seat of the Dorchester Company, where the REVEREND JOHN WHITE lived and ministered, and whence John Woodbury departed for America, and where Endicote, who sailed from its harbor in 1628, is thought to have been born. In SOMERSETSHIRE also, a county likewise bounding Devon on the east and north of Dorset.” (From the Essex Antiquary.)

EXTRACT FROM “Last Will of John White, Clerk in Holy Orders, of Dorchester, son of John White of Staunton (St. John), and brother of Mary White, wife of John Terry, of Stockton Wiltz.

“I give and bequeath unto Mr. Frederick Losse, of Dorchester, Phisitian, one piece of plate, such as my foure sonnes by joynt consent shall think fitt, as an acknowledgement of his faithful loue and greate paines and care yt hath taken about me.

“4ly. I doe hereby appoint and ordaine yt ye remainder of yt little plate which I have left may be soe disposed amongst my foure sonnes (in such p’portion as they shall agree of amongst themselves) that every one may receive some share thereof to be kept as a remembrance of me.

“5ly. I give and bequeath to my foure sisters, Anne Drake, Martha Moore, Elizabeth Allen, and Mary White, to each of them ye some of twentie shillings.

“6ly. I give unto Arthur Hackham, my servant, ye some of tenn shillings as an acknowledgment of his faithful service.

“7ly. I give unto Hanna Mounsell, my maide servant, ye some of thirty shillings as an acknowledgment of her greate paines she hath taken about me in my weakness.

[71]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"Sly. Lastly, all ye rest of my goods and chattles I give and bequeath unto my yongest sonne, Nathanael, whom I appoint sole Executor of this my last will and testamet, and require him within one month after my decease to distribute amongst ye Godly poore of ye parish of Trinity and St. Peter's in Dorchester ye some of fortie shillings according to his discretion. As for funerall expences, as I never liked ye affected solemnities thereof, soe I require that there be order taken by my Executor yt, as much as may be, my funeral may be solemnized with all privacey without any sermon or ringing of bells.

"Signed, sealed and acknowledged by ye above named Mr. John White, as his last will and testament ye twentie nineth day of March, Ano 1648, in ye presence of us,

"John White, Sen., in ye presence of Jno. Whiteway, Gabriel Reve.
"Proved 4th June, 1649."

"John White was a man of great parts, a Christian gentleman. He was profound in literature. He was a prophet, and I believe that with prophetic vision he saw a new day and a new light; he saw a new state whose foundations could not be moved, for they were grounded on true religious principles. John White is endeared to Dorchester and to all New England. It is a matter of regret that in 1636 he did not visit the colony, being strongly urged to do so by John Winthrop, for he would have witnessed the beginning of the fulfillment of his prophecies and the answer to his fervent prayers."

(From The Grafton Mag. of Hist. and Gen., March, 1909.)

Thomas White, the Chancellor of Salisbury, born in 1514, was closely associated with John White, the Bishop of Lincoln, later Bishop of Winchester, "the first dignity he attained to after his ordination, being his appointment as Prebendary with Bishop White." He was probably related to the Bishop of Winchester, whose sister Agneta (or Agnes) White married Thomas White of South Warnbourne. This last mentioned Thomas White had a sister, Sibbella White, who married John White, the Lord Mayor of London, and, while the Bishop of Winchester and the Lord Mayor of London each bore the name John, they were brothers.

I am sure we cannot make a mistake in the deduction that Henry White, the brother of Thomas, of South Warnbourne, was the father of Thomas White, the Chancellor of Salisbury, and thus we trace the lineage of the "Patriarch of Dorchester."
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Robert White (1), of Yatley (1461-2), m. Alice ..........
John White (2), of Swanborne (1469-70), m. Eleanor Hungerford.
Robert White (3), b. abt. 1455, m. Margaret Gaynsford.
Robert White (4), of Swanborne, m. Elizabeth Ingelfield.
Henry White (5), father of the Chancellor.
Henry White (6), b. abt. 1514.
John White (7), b. abt. 1550; d. 1616; m. Isabel Ball.
John White (8), "The Patriarch," b. 1575; d. 1649; m. Ann Burgess.

Henry White (5), Robert (4), Robert (3), John (2), Robert (1), of Yatley, m. and had children:

i. Thomas White (6), b. 1514; d. 1588; Chancellor of Salisbury Cathedral.

ii. Robert White (6), d. after 1588, soon after the Chancellor.

iii. Richard White (6), Vicar of Hornchurch from 1540 to 1609-10; will in Essex; was succeeded by Josias White.

iv. Edith White (6), m. .......... Harris.

v. Edward White (6), Executor of the Chancellor.

vi. Henry White (6), Executor of the Chancellor, "Henry White the elder."

vii. ..........White (6), m. ............. Gardge.

viii. ............White (6), m. ............ Sharp.

ix. ..............White (6), m. ............ Knight.

Henry White (6), called "Henry White the elder," in the will of the Chancellor, m. ............

Children:

i. John White (7), b. abt. 1550; will dated Sept. 30, 1616; m. abt. 1670 (?) Isabel Ball.

ii. ..........White (7), m. ............ Sommers.

iii. ..........White (7), m. ............ Cannon.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

John White (7), b. abt. 1550; d. 1616; m. Isabel Ball.

Children:

i. Josias White (8), eldest son of Vicar of Horn Church, County Essex, 1611 to 1622, when he died; m. Anne ........ She m., 2d, Frances Drake, Esq., of Walton, County Surrey, nephew of Sir Barnard Drake; she d. 1655.


iii. James White (8), Fellow of Sidney College, Cambridge.

iv. William White (8).

v. Thomas White (8) m. Anne, daughter of John and Margery (——) Stevens.

vi. Stephen White (8), “Gentleman,” of Staunton, St. John, Oxford, d. 1629; m. Marie ........

vii. Mary White (8), eldest daughter, d. 1625; m. Rev. John Terry, Vicar of Stockton, Wilts.

viii. Avys White (8), m. Simon Perrott; in the marriage contract between John White of Staunton and Simon Perrott, John White is named as great nephew of (Thomas White) the Chancellor of Sarum.

ix. Martha White (8), m. ............Moore.

x. .............White (8), m. Dr. Fuller, the “Church Historian,” whose niece (the dau. of “the Patriarch”) m. the 1st John Wesley, b. 1636.

This and the following record is practically the same, but it is thought best to publish it just as it stands.

[74]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

WHITE FAMILY OF THE PATRIARCH OF DORCHESTER.

"(All this Pedigree in different hand.)

"JOHN WHITE (...) of Timsbury, in the County of Hampshire, descended of a younger brother of White of Southwicke in the County of Hampshire; m. the dau. of ............Weston, of Comitatu..........

Their children:

i. John White (8), of Staunton, St. John, in ye County of Dorcett, m. Anne, the dau. of John Burges, of Peterborough.

ii. Martha White (8), m. Will Cooke, of Stratton.

iii. Mary White (8), m. John Tery, of Stokton.

iv. Josiah White (8), of Hornechurch, first sonne, m. Anne, the dau. of ............Barlowe, of Peterfield, in the County of ...........

v. Eliza White (8), m. Tho. Gardner, of Borton.

vi. Stephen White (8), of Staunton, St. John, in the County of Oxford, m. Mary, dau. of Waterhouse.

Children of Josiah (—) and Anne (Barlowe) White:

i. William White (9), of Dorchester, 2d sonne.

ii. John White (9), of Dorchester, 1st son, m. Mary, dau. of Will Darby.

iii. James White, of London, 3d son.

Children of Stephen and Mary (Waterhouse) White:

i. Mary White (9), m. John White (sic), son of Will. Whiteway, of Dorchester, and had:

   i. John Whiteway (10).

   ii. William Whiteway (10).

ii. John White (9), of ............

iii. Sarah White (9).

iv. Abigall White (9).

[75]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Children of John (8) and Anne (Burges) White (The Patriarch of Dorchester):

i. John White (9), of Hornchurch, 1st son.

ii. Samuel White (9), of Dorchester, 2d son, m. Sarah, dau. of Edward Cuttance of Waymouth, and had:

i. Hester White (10).

iii. Josiah White (9), of Dorchester, 3d son, m. Margery, dau. of Nicholas Hallett, of Bradpoole, in Com. Dorsett, and had:

i. John White (10).

iv. Nathaniell White (9), 4th son, Captaine.

"This is A True Coppie of the Pedigree, Armes, & Creast of John White of Dorchester, the which also belongs to Johsiah White, of Hornchurch, in the County of Essex, being Elder Brother to the said John White, as it was Attested and Subscribed under the hand of Will. Ryley, Esquier, Lancaster Herrauld at Arms."

(The Visitations of Hampshire, 1530, 1575 and 1622-34, p. 229-30, Har. Soc. Pub., 1913.)

Children of Josias and Anne (Barlowe) White:

i. Josias White (9), baptized 1613; minor in 1622; will dated at Langton, Maltravers, Co. Dorset, 1643, where he removed from Horn Church, Essex.

ii. John White (9), baptized 1615.

iii. William White (9), d. an infant, 1617.

iv. William White (9), b. 1617, mentioned in his father's will of 1622, and his brother Josias's will in 1643, and in his mother's will in 1665.

v. James White (9), baptized 1621.

Children of John (9) and Anne (Burgess) White:

i. John White (9), Rector of Pimperne, Co. Dorset, 1642-62.

ii. Samuel White (9), living at Dorchester, 1648-9.

[76]
iii. Josias White (9).

iv. Nathaniel White (9), Captain in Parliamentary Army, 1651-2.

v. ........White (9), m. Rev. John Wesley, who d. 1636; she was niece of Rev. Dr. Fuller.

Children of Stephen (8) and Marie (—) White:
   i. John White (9).
   ii. Stephen White (9).
   iii. Mary White (9).
   iv. Elizabeth White (9).
   v. Sarah White (9).
   vi. Hannah White (9).
   vii. Abigail White (9).

Children of John (9) White and ...........(†):
   i. Joan White (10).
   ii. John White (10).
   iii. Elizabeth White (10).
   iv. Thomas White (10).
   v. Mary White (10).
   vi. Sarah White (10).
   vii. Josias White (10).
   viii. Ruth White (10).
   ix. Hannah White (10).

Note 1. —"The Writtle Parish Register evidently embraces William White's family. By Josias' will, the property of Writtle was left to one of his sons. William White married Marrie Cherrie (in Writtle Register) 1639."

Note 2.—Josias White, Jr., son of Josias, made his will dated at Langton, Matravers, Dorset, near Wareham, in 1643. Will 99 is that of Rev. Thomas White, of Long Langston, near Blandford, Dorset, dated 1629-30. This testator had two brothers—John and Edward. (Rev. Mr. Holding, MS.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

PERROTT.

"Sir James Perrott, of Harroldston, County Pembroke, youngest son and eventually heir of Sir John Perrott (natural son of Henry VIII.) by his second wife, Jane Pollard; M. P. for Haverfordwest, 1597-88; knighted at Sir William Fleetwood's, July 9, 1603; M. P. for Haverfordwest 1604-11, 1614, and 1621, and for County Pembroke, 1624-25; died s. p. in 1641."


"Mrs. Troup, of Honiton, Devon, a descendant from the 'Patriarch's' own sister Mary, furnished an item of information, which is certainly most interesting. In an Appendix to the Notes on 'The Perrott Family' by the Rev. E. L. Barnwell (p. 196) is the marriage settlement of Simon Perrott and Avys White, dated June 28, 1573. In this document Dr. White, Warden of New College, is described as her uncle, and John White of Staunton, in Co. Oxford, 'fermar,' as her brother; and this lady has authority also for the marriage of John White of Staunton with Isabella Rawle. Mrs. Troup says she got this statement from Samuel Shattuck of Boston. It is a most interesting discovery, inasmuch as the Perrott's of Oxfordshire were connected by marriage with William Wykeham's only sister, Agnes Champneys, mother of Alice, who married William Perrott; but their sons assumed the name Wykenham in honour of the Bishop. When Wykenham was building his college at Winchester and improving his cathedral, he employed William Winford as architect, Simon Membury, surveyor of the works on the part of the Bishop, and John Wayte (an old way of spelling White, as Wayte was then pronounced), one of the monks, controller on the part of the Convent (Cassan's Life of William Wykeham, Vol. I, p. 230), so that, for generations even from the very foundation, there were members of the White family connected with Winchester College down to the time of Queen Elizabeth." (MS. of Rev. John Holding.)

"The ancient family of Perrott derived their name from Castle Perrott, in Brittany, built in 957 by William de Perrott, whose great-grandson, Sir Richard Perrott, Seigneur de Perrott in 1066, furnished William of Normandy with his quota of ships and men, accompanied the expedition to England; and, settling in SOMERSETSHIRE, com-

[78]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

menced the building of a city, whose remains are North and South Per-
rott, between which the river Perrott rises and runs into the Severn. Sir Richard left issue by his wife, daughter of Sancho Ramyno, second king of Aragon, a son and heir, SIR STEPHEN PERROTT, whom, growing too powerful in the lands he inherited in Somersetshire, King Henry I. called thence, and gave as much territory as he could conquer in South Wales, which was then in confusion. He was thus forced to leave, with regret, the infant city which his father had founded; and to which he had given the name of Perrott; but, not being able to con-
test it with Henry, he went into Gloucestershire to raise forces. Not willing, however, to lead his troops into a country of which he knew nothing, he went to Wales in disguise, in order to view the state of it, and was there struck with the beauty of the Princess Helen, daughter and sole heir of Marchin, descended from Howel Dda, King of South Wales. She was no less charmed with his graceful stature, his amiable and majestic countenance, and most wonderful, brilliant and piercing eye, which commanded reverence from all that beheld it. The con-
quest of this princess, whom he married, gained him great part of that country, the respect and love of the people. They had issue, one son, Sir Andrew Perrott, Lord of Iystington, in Pembroke-shire, who claimed the kingdom of Wales in right of his mother, Helen, and col-
lected a body of forces to defend his crown, but afterwards compro-
mised the matter by having a grant of the land twenty miles round his camp; he built on the very spot where his army was encamped, a castle, which he called Herbeth, or Narbeth, in Pembroke-shire, and placed there a garrison to defend his lands in the year 1112. These lands were afterwards converted into a forest, and are called the Forest of Narbeth. Sir Andrew left issue, Sir William, Lord of Iystington, and knight banneret, whose descendants continued to reside in Pembroke-
shire until the heiress of the family conveyed the vast possessions into the Packington family. A younger son removed into Brecknockshire, and was ancestor of that county, and also those settled in Glamorgan-
shire, at Gellygare, one of whom was the Rev. Gregory Perrott, who had property at Gellygare, in the county of Glamorgan, and at Bed-
welty, in the county of Monmouth; he was born A. D. 1655, and was rector of Llandegveth, leaving (by Blanch, his wife, daughter of Wil-
liam Lewis, Esq., of Kilvanhanghod, in Glamorganshire; she died, aged seventy, 12th April, 1729, and was buried with her husband in the chan-
cell at Llandegveth,) John, Jerome, William, Anne and Elizabeth, wife of Merideth Evans, and an eldest son and heir, the Rev. Gregory Per-
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

rott, rector of Gellygare, born in 1700, who died 28th December, 1756, aged fifty-six, and was buried in the chancel of Llandegveth. He left by Jane his wife, dau. of .... Dale and widow of David Williams, Esq., of Llandegveth, one son and one daughter. The former, William Perrott, Esq., of Llandegveth, born 11th of June, 1736, died unmarried 19th March, 1779, aged forty-three, and was buried in Llandegveth church, leaving his sister, Jane Perrott, his heir, who died 25th July, 1812, having m. 4th July, 1769, William Nicholl, Esq., of Tredunnock, as above.

"ARMS OF PERROTT, OF LANDEGVETH: Gules, three pears or, on a chief argent, a demi-lion issuant sable, armed of the field.

"CREST: A parrot vert, holding in his dexter claw a pear or, with two leaves vert.

"MOTTO: Amo ut invenio.

"The arms, as well as the crest, alludes to the name, pear or, a golden pear. In the reign of Elizabeth a member of this family was one of the most powerful men of his day. Sir John Perrott, Lord of Haroldston, and of Langhorn, which castle he built. He was likewise LORD OF CAREW and its castle, in Pembrokeshire, to which he added the fine part called Castle Perrott; he was Lord Deputy, Lieu-tenant General, and General Governor of the Kingdom of Ireland, Admiral of England, Lord of the Privy Council, Knight of the Bath, etc., etc. He possessed an estate of £22,000 per annum. He was m. twice. By his first wife he had a son, Sir Thomas, created a baronet, 28th June, 1611, who died before his patent was made out; by his second wife he had a son, Sir James Perrott, who garrisoned Carew and Langhorn castle with 1130 men, all at his own expense, and offered them as places of security to his sovereign when his troubles increased; he was of the king's council, and such was his affection to him for his loyalty, that he ordered a warrant for a patent, creating him Marquis of Narbeth, Earl and Viscount Carew, and Baron Perrott. After the restoration Charles II. neglected this family, whose castles had been torn from them, their estates plundered, and some given to Oliver's adherents; themselves loaded with fines, and their houses and parks destroyed."

"Note.—David Williams left by Jane, his wife, a daughter, Mary Williams, who married the Rev. John Perrott, rector of Llanwarne, in the county of Monmouth."

(Burke's Hist. of the Com., Vol. IV, p. 652.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"The ancient family of Perrott (the founder of which came out of Normandy with Duke William, and whose son Stephen settled in Pembrokeshire, and m. Eleanor, Lady Yestington, fourth in descent from Howel Dda, king of South Wales) became extinct in the last century in the person of four co-heiresses: 1. Elizabeth, m. to......Sparrow, Esq.; 2. Catherine, m. first, to R. Whitehall, Esq., and, secondly, to John Parker, Esq.; 3. Susanna, m. to William Standert, Esq.; and 4. Jane, m. to the Rev. George Underwood." (Burke's Com., Vol. II, p. 587.)

"Owen Edwardes, Esq., of Trefgarne, in Co. of Pembroke, espoused, about the middle of the seventeenth century, Demarias, dau. of Sir James Perrott, Esq., Lord of Wellington, by Dorothy, his wife, dau. of Sir Thomas Perrott, Bart., and the Lady Dorothy Devereux, his wife, sister of Robert, second Earl of Essex, the ill-fated favorite of Queen Elizabeth." (Burke's Com., Vol. II, p. 314.)


"William Adams (of a very ancient Pembrokeshire family), of Paterchurch, m. Maud, dau. of Sir William Perrott, Knt." (Burke's Com., Vol. III, p. 630.)

Simon Perrott, m. Avys White, sister of John White, "the Patriarch of Dorchester."
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

PERROTTE LINEAGE.

1. William de Perrott, living in 957; his great-grandson:

2. Sir Richard Perrott, 1066, settled in Somersetshire; m. dau. of Sancho Ramo, second king of Aragon.

3. Sir Stephen Perrott, m. Helen, dau. and sole heir of Marchin, descended from Howel Dda, King of South Wales.

4. Sir Andrew Perrott, Lord of Iystington, living in Pembrokeshire in 1112.

5. Sir William Perrott, of Pembrokeshire, and his brother, Perrott, a younger son, who removed into Brecknockshire and was ancestor of:


   ii. John Perrott (7).

   iii. Jerome Perrott (7).

   iv. William Perrott (7).

   v. Anne Perrott (7).

   vi. Elizabeth Perrott (7), m. Meredith Evans.

Children of Rev. Gregory Perrott and Jane (Dale) Evans:

i. William Perrott (8), Esq., of Llandegveth, b. June 11, 1736, d. March 19, 1779, unm., buried in Llandegveth church, leaving his sister, Jane Perrott, his heir.

ii. Jane Perrott (8), died July 25, 1812; m. July 4, 1769, William Nicholl, Esq., of Tredunnock.
JOHN WHITE, "THE PATRIARCH OF DORCHESTER."


"Sir,—The following facts may be interesting to many of your readers: John White, familiarly styled in his later days by his Puritan admirers 'Patriarch of Dorchester,' was son of John White, of Staunton, St. John, in Oxfordshire, and grandnephew of Thomas White, Archdeacon of Berks and Chancellor of Sarum, and was born about Christmas in the year 1575. He was admitted to a scholarship at Winchester in 1587; thence to a scholarship at New College, Oxford, 1593, and to a fellowship there in 1595, which he resigned in 1606 to become Rector of Dorchester in the same year. This living he held up to his death on July 24, 1648. The entry in St. Peter's register, in the porch of which church he was buried, reads thus: '1648, July 24, Mr. John White, Minister of God's Word, was buried after abiding 41 years minister of this town.' That he was buried at St. Peter's
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Church, and not at his own church, may be explained by the fact that a fire broke out on August 6, 1613, which consumed 300 houses in Dorchester, together with the two churches of Holy Trinity (White's church) and All Saints. The damage was computed at £200,000. The Patriarch's father was evidently a Puritan, for in 1582 he was excommunicated for contumacious conduct in not attending the Archdeacon's Visitations, which he ought to have done as church warden of Staunton, St. John Parish. In the Oxford Archdeaconry Papers, E. 11, and two wardens appear thus: 'Richard Milton, Jhoem White, Gardions Stanton Scti. Jhois.' The curate of the same place, Mr. Heale, appears in the same list. This Richard Milton, church warden, was grandfather of John Milton, the poet.

"The 'Patriarch' threw in his lot with the Parliamentary Party, and was appointed one of the 'Assembly of Divines' who met at Westminster in 1643, and we are told that he offered up a prayer in St. Margaret's, Westminster, before the members of the House of Commons in favor of taking the 'Solemn League and Covenant,' which lasted an hour and a half. He went to his post at Dorchester after this, and exerted himself most strenuously to get the inhabitants there to join in it. During the civil war that followed, Dorchester was besieged and taken by the Royal forces, and White fled to London, or was banished from the place for the active part he had taken with regard to the 'Covenant.' His Parliamentary friends showed their gratitude, for, as Wood tells us (Athen. Vol. II, p. 77), the living of Lambeth was transferred to John White of Dorchester, 'an old instrument of sedition,' as Wood calls him. When Dr. Pink, warden of New College, died, an attempt was made by the Parliamentary Visitors at Oxford to secure John White's appointment as his successor, but he died suddenly on July 24, 1648. From the very time the 'Mayflower' arrived at Plymouth in 1620, with Robinson's first batch of Pilgrims from Holland on their way to North America, he began to take an interest in the emigration movement; but there is, I believe, no evidence that he ever crossed the seas himself. Bishop Lake also entered heartily into the movement, whose headquarters were at Dorchester. The Bishop was an intimate friend of White's. He also was educated at Winchester, was fellow of New College in 1589, and warden of New College in 1613. From that time to 1613, when he became Bishop of Bath and Wells, he held the living of Staunton, St. John. From all this it will
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

appear he was thoroughly in touch with John White. We have the testimony of Hugh Peters, who, writing to his daughter of the colonization of New England, distinctly states that his friend, Mr. White, of Dorchester, and Bishop Lake occasioned, yea, founded that work; and further refers her to a sermon of the Bishop for proof of his assertion, and adds that Prelate 'profest to Mr. White that he himself would have gone but for his age.' The sermon referred to will be found in the folio copy of the Bishop's works, published in 1629. The question your correspondent, Mr. Greswell, raises as to Cape Ann is very interesting. In the first place to know how this name was derived: The original name of the Cape was Tragabig-sanda, which Smith, in 1614, had given it when exploring the coast of North America, in honor of a Turkish lady whose slave he, Smith, had once been. The name was, however, changed by Prince Charles to Cape Ann in honor of his mother, 'neither of them glorying in these Mohammedan titles,' and so the name remains to this day. It must be remembered that the original intention of the 'Pilgrims' on the 'Mayflower' was to settle in Virginia, but the first land they discovered on the American Continent was Cape Cod. After some demur they landed here on December 11, 1620, forty-one in number, and John Carver was chosen their first Governor. Before the end of James' reign they had so persevered, in spite of the many obstacles that met them at every step, as to extend their range of enterprise from Cape Cod along the whole Bay of Massachusetts to Cape Ann, the opposite promontory. The history of the settlement in the neighborhood of Cape Ann is simply that of the settlement of Salem, Wenham, Lancaster, etc., in the neighborhood of Boston, and Bancroft gives full information on this subject and may be relied upon.

JOHN HOLDING, M. A."

"John White (1), Rector of Dorchester, in Dorset, which may be said to be in the west of England, just as Devon and Cornwall are, was a leading Puritan divine and a most influential member of the 'Assembly of Divines,' who met at Westminster in 1642. He died suddenly in 1648. He was a friend of Roger Williams, who emigrated to New England before 1638."

(Extract from a letter from John Holding, Vicar of Stotfold, Baldock, Herts. Written to J. B. White, Jan. 22, 1901.)

[85]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"Holy Trinity Church was burned in the great fire 1613. John White, called the Patriarch of Dorchester, educated at Winchester and New Colleges, 1606, became Rector of Holy Trinity, where he expounded the Scriptures 'all over and half over again.' He died suddenly 1648." (Hutchings' Hist. of Dorset.)

John White (1574-1648) was the author of several theological works, viz., "Ten Vows to the Parishioners of Dorchester," "Way to the Tree of Life," "Directions for Reading the Scriptures," "Commentary of the Three First Chapters of Genesis," "Morality of Fourth Commandment," "Troubles of Jerusalem's Restoration."

"JOHN WHITE, 'The Patriarch of Dorchester,' married Ann Burges. The will of her brother, John Burges, parson of Sutton Coldfield, who died at Warwick, 12 Sept., 1634, pr. 26 Oct., 1635, mentions: 'To my dear brother, John White of Dorchester, I bequeath Stephannus his Latin Concordance, which he gave to me, and to my dear sister, Anne, his wife, for a token, five pounds.'" (Gene. Gls. in England, by Waters, Vol. II, p. 1175.)

JOHN WHITE, "THE PATRIARCH."

"This is an account of Rev. John White, Patriarch of Dorchester, the author of 'The Planter's Plea.' He was one of those who protected the new Colony of Massachusetts. He died in 1648. His nephew, James, was a wealthy merchant and died in Boston, leaving a will, which is recorded in the Suffolk records. The Rev. John (White) married Ann, daughter of John Burgess, of Petersborough. They had four sons, John, Samuel, Josiah and Nathaniel. The eldest was minister in Paupan, in Dorchester, and amongst those who were ejected for their non-conformity in 1662."


"JOHN WHITE (descended from the Whites of Hampshire), was born at Staunton, St. John's, in this county (Oxfordshire); bred first in Winchester, then in New College, in Oxford, whereof he was fellow; and fixed at last a minister at Dorchester in Dorset well nigh fifty years. A grave man, yet without moroseness, as who
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

would willingly contribute his shot of facetiousness on any just occasion. He married the sister of Dr. John Burges, the great non-conformist, by whom he left four sons; and died quietly at Dorchester, 1650.”
(Fuller's Worthies.)

JOHN WHITE (1575-1648).

“John White, called the Patriarch of Dorchester, son of John White who held a lease under New College, Oxford, by his wife, Isabel, daughter of John Rawler of Litchfield, was baptized at Stanton, St. John, Oxfordshire, on 6 Jan., 1575. His elder brother, Josias, was Rector of Horn Church, Essex, 1614-23, and father of James White, a wealthy merchant of Boston, Mass.—(Essex Archaeo. Trans. MS. IV, 317.) * * * About 1624 White interested himself in sending out a colony of Dorset men to settle Massachusetts, where such as were non-conformists might enjoy liberty of conscience. Through his exertions the Massachusetts Company, of which Sir Richard Saltonstall was a chief shareholder, was formed and purchased their interest, 1800£, payable in sums of 200£, at the Royal Exchange, every Michaelmas from 1826 * * *. White married Ann, daughter of John Burges, of Peterborough, sister of Cornelius Burges (q. v.) and left four sons, John, Samuel, Josiah and Nathaniel; the eldest entered the ministry and became Rector of Pimperne, Dorset.”
(Dic. of Nat. Biog., Vol. LXI, Ed. by Sidney Lee.)

JOHN WHITE, PATRIARCH, OF DORCHESTER.

John White, the “Patriarch of Dorchester,” is beyond question the descendant of a brother of Dr. Thomas White, the “Chancellor of Salisbury.” That brother was the father of John White, “of Staunton,” born about 1550, whose will is dated Sept. 30, 1616, who married Isabel Ball. (There is a confusion of opinions regarding her name; some say Rawl, but, as John Ball was witness to the will of John White “of Staunton,” we conclude her name was Ball.) They were the parents of John White, “the Patriarch,” who was b. 1575; d. 1648; m. Ann Burgess. On the coat-of-arms of the Patriarch we find the Harington Knot, which would indicate an alliance between the families of Harington and White. As John White was born

[87]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

1575, the union must have been prior to that time, and the right to such quartering must have come through his grandmother or more remote maternal ancestors. Isabel Ball was the daughter of John Ball, of Litchfield. Alice Walbeef, of Barholme, m., 1st, John Boys and was mother of Alice Boys,' who m. Robert Harington. Alice Walbeef m., 2d, William Heckington and was mother of Jane Heckington, who m. William Cecil, Lord Burleigh; therefore Alice Harington and Jane Cecil were half sisters, and, as may be seen in the will of Mrs. Jane Cecil, she names nephews John and Francis Harington. Thomas White, "of Mariot" (Somerset), was uncle of Thomas White, "of Woodhead, Rutland," who m. Ann Cecil, the daughter of Mrs. Jane Cecil.

GRANT OF ARMS TO JOHN HARINGTON OF KELSTON, 1568.

"To all and Singular, as well nobles and gentlemen as others, to whom these presents shall come, be seene, heard, read or understande: Sir Gilbert Dethick, Knight, alias Garter, principall Kinge of Arms, Robert Cooke, Esquire, alias Clarencieulx, King of Armes of the South Partes, and William Floure, Esquire, alias Norroy, Kinge of Armes of the North Partes, of Englande, sendeth greetings in our Lorde God everlastinginge. For as much as anniently from the begininge the Gallaunt and Virtouose actes of excellent personnes have been commendid to the worlde and posteryte with sondrey monumentes and remembrances of their goode deseartes, amongst the which the chiefest and most usuall hath been the bearings of signes in shildes, called Armes, being none other thinges than demonstra- tions and tokens of provesse and valoir, diversely distributed according to the qualytes and deseartes of the personnes meriting the same, to the extent that such as by their Vertues do shew foorth to the advancement of the common weale the shyne of their goode lyfe and conversation in daily practye of things worthy and commendable, beinge the very true and perfect tokens of a right noble disposition, may therefore receyve due honor in their lyves and also deryve and contynue the same successively in their posteryte for ever. And Whereas John Harington, of Kelstone, in the Countie of Somerseett, sonne of Alexander Harington, descended of a younger brother of the Harringtons of Brierley, in the Countie of Yorke, by right (as one
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

abstracted from such a stock and descended of such Auncesters) ought to be in the number of the bearers of those tokens of honor; and yet, not knowing in what maner he ought to bear his Armes, the tyme beinge now so long since his Auncesters first descended from out the sayd house of Brierley, hath required us, the said Kinge of Armes, to assigne unto him his Armes and Creast with such difference of bearing as may not be prejudiciall or offensive to any of his blood or name. In Consideration whereof and for a perpetual declaration of the Worthynesse of the sayde John Harington and at his instant request, We, the King of Armes aforesayde, by power and authoryte to be committed by letters patentes under the greate Seale of England, have assigned unto the said John Harington his armes and crest, to be borne in manner following: That is to say, the filde Sable a fret humette argent; a bordure cheque of the second and first. Upon the haultme on a torce argent and sable a lyon's hedde golde langet guelnes with a collar chequeargent and sable mantellid guelis doubled argent; as more plainly appeerith depicted in this margent. Which Armes and Creast, and every part and parcel thereof, We, the sayd Kinges of Armes, do by these presents assigne into the sayd John Harington and his posteryte forever, to be by him in such maner born and shewed at all tymes and forever heerafter, at his liberty and pleasure, without the impediment, lett, or interruption of any person or persons. In witnesse whereof we, the sayd Garter, Clarencieulx and Norroy, Kinges of Armes, have signed these presents with our hands and sett thereunto our several seales of Armes xijth day of ffbruary, in the yere of our Lord God a thousand fynve hundred sixty-eight.”

(Mis. Gen. et Her., Vol. III, N. S., p. 17.)

A Memoir or Notice of John Harington, Esq., the Founder of the Branch of the Haringtons of Kelstone in SOMERSET.

“The gentleman in whose favor this grant of Arms was made in 1568, and who is described in it as of Kelstone, Co. Somerset, was not, we think, at that date generally resident at Kelstone, but in London. Taking into consideration the fall of Sir James Harington from the pinnacle of fortune after Towton (when Henry VI. fell into his hands) to the depths of distress and ruin at Bosworth, after which battle Henry VII. wreaked his vengeance on the adherents of Richard, how is it that a descendant of Sir James should be found
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

in favour with Henry VIII., and afterwards a trusted servant of his
daughter, Queen Elizabeth? • • • The ultimate union of the
Roses may, it is true, to some extent have softened the asperity of
the earlier days of Henry VII., and thus the Haringtons, with their
old name and known fidelity to whatsoever King they preferred to
serve, were restored to Court and courtly favor. But, after all, we
cannot but think that the incident in John Harington’s career, to
which we are about to allude, in his alliance with Henry VIII.’s
natural daughter, gave the chief impulse to his fortune. Ethelred,
or Awdrey Malte, the natural daughter of Henry, whom Harington
married, was a special favorite with her royal parent, who placed
her for protection and education with a wealthy citizen and merchant
tailor of London, named John Malte, or Mawlte. This man, in return
for acting confidentially in these private matters, received from the
King a valuable reward in the shape of a grant, dated 38th Henry
VIII. (1546).

“The union with Etheldred, if happy, was of short duration.
The issue of this marriage was an only child, Hester, whose birth,
about 1549, was probably the cause of her mother’s early death.
When she was born or baptized is at present unknown. She sur-
vived her mother several years and is spoken of in a deed affecting
the Harington property, 10th Elizabeth (1568). This is all we can
glean about her history. She would seem to have died unmarried,
and thus ultimately her mother’s endowments passed to her father
and to his heirs by a second wife. John Harington married, second,
Isabella, daughter of Sir John Markham, Lieutenant of the Tower
of London. She was Lady-in-Waiting on the Princess Elizabeth,
and both husband and wife suffered imprisonment in the reign of
Queen Mary for their fidelity to Elizabeth. The date of his death
was 1st July, 24th Elizabeth, at his house in Lambeth. His place
of burial was in the Church of St. Gregory, by St. Paul’s, London.
There seems only to remark further, in concluding this memoir, that
the Monumental Register and other data of this branch of the Har-
ingtons, descending from “John of Stepney,” commence from 1582
in Somerset; all evidences previous to this must be looked for in
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

NEVILE LINEAGE.

This is a branch of the once great and powerful family of NEVILE, LORDS OF RABY, who subsequently became Earls of Westmorland and whose descent is deducible from our Saxon annals.

1. Siward, Earl of Northumberland, son of the Danish Earl of Berne, m. Ethelflaed, dau. of Alda (?), the Saxon Earl of Northumberland, by whom he had:

2. Waltheof, Officiary Earl of Northumberland, in the reign of King Edgar, A. D. 969, m. Judith, dau. of Lambert, Count of Lens, by Adelise, Countess of Albemarle and widow of Enguerrand, Count of Ponthieu, own sister of William the Conqueror, by whom he had:

3. Uchtred, made Earl of Northumberland (his father then living) in the year 980, and was murdered by Thursbrand in 1017; m. as his 3d wife Elsgina, dau. of King ELTHELRED, and had:

4. Agatha, heiress of Raby; m. Maldred, son of CRINAN, an eminient Thane, and had an only son:

5. Cospatrick; d. 1073, leaving children, of whom:

6. Uchtred, was Lord of Raby, in which he was succeeded by his son:

7. Dolphin, Lord of Raby; m. Alice, dau. of Walcher, Bishop of Durham and Earl of Northumberland.

8. Maldred Fitz-Dolphin, Lord of Raby and Stancladrop, in the county of Durham.

9. Robert Fitz-Maldred, Lord of Raby; m. Isabel de Nevile, only daughter of Geoffrey de Nevile, by Emma, dau. and heir to Bertram de Bulmer.

10. Geoffrey (Fitz Robert), had, by his wife Margaret, two sons, one of whom, Robert, was ancestor of Neville, Earl of Warwick, "the King Maker," and of King Edward IV and King Richard III.

[91]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

11. Geoffrey, 2d son of Geoffrey and Margaret (———) Nevill, was Gov. of Scarborough Castle and Appleby; m. Margaret, dau. and heiress of Sir John de Longuevilliers.

12. John Nevill, from whom descended the Nevilles of Hornby, whose descendant:

13. Robert de Neville, of Hornby, m. and had:

14. Sir Robert de Neville, of Hornby Castle, m. Anne, dau. of Sir William de Tunstal and Thursland Castle (within the barony of Hornby). They had a daughter, Margaret, and son, Thomas Neville, of Hornby, who m. ————, and had dau., Margaret, who m. Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter. Their only child died young, 1426, before his mother, and Sir Thomas d. s. p., 1426. Sir Thomas D. Exeter bequeathed the lordship of Hornby to Sr. Wm. Harrington, who had m. Margaret, dau. of Sir Robert Neville, and to others.

15. Margaret Neville, m. Sir William Harrington; their dau.:

16. Agnes Harrington d. 1490; m. Sir Alexander Radcliffe, of Ordsall, Kent; their dau.:

17. Isabella Radcliffe, m. Sir James Harrington.

18. Alice Harrington, m. Ralph Standish. He d. 1558, aged 80. She was living in 1537.


20. Elizabeth Standish, m. James Prescott, of Standish and Coppul.

21. Roger Prescott, m. Helen Shaw; his will dated Sept. 26, 1594.

22. Ralph Prescott, will, dated Dec. 7, 1608, mentions wife Elene.

23. John Prescott, b. abt. 1604; m. in Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, Mary Gawkroger or Platts.

24. Lydia Prescott; m., May 28, 1658, Jonas Fairbank.

25. Lieut. Jabez Fairbank; m. Simon Butler.


28. John White, m. Rebekah Barber.

29. JOHN BARBER WHITE.

(See Ancestry of John Barber White, p. 104; and The History of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. II, pp. 8 to 14.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"Robert Fitz-Maldred (No. 9 in the preceding lineage) m. Isabel de Nevile, only daughter of Geoffrey de Nevile, by Emma, dau. and heir of Bertram de Bulmer, a great baron of the north, and eventually heiress of her brother, Henry de Nevile, of Branspath and Durham. At this marriage it was stipulated that all its issue, male, should assume the surname Nevile. This Sir Geoffrey Nevile was grandson of Gilbert de Nevill, a noble Norman, who came into England as admiral to William the Conquerer, and obtained from his victorious chief large territorial grants in the county of Northumberland, as well as an augmentation to his coat armour, in testimony of the eminent services he had rendered, viz., a ship sa. in a field or., to be quartered by him and his descendants."

The Arms of Nevile:

ARMS: Quarterly, 1st and 4th, gu. a saltire arg.; 2d, per pale erm. and or, a ship with sails furled sa.; 3d, gu. fretty or.

CREST: 1st, out of a ducal coronet a bull's head arg.; 2d, on a chapeau, turned up erm. a ship, sa.

MOTTO: Ne vile velis.

Note—The name is transcribed as found in the various records; Nevile, Nevill, Neville, etc.

HARRINGTON LINEAGE.

1. Sir Robert de Haverington, of Harrington, m., in the reign of Edward I, Agnes de Cancefield, sole heir and at last Lady of Aldingham.

2. Sir John de Harrington, of Aldingham, Cancefield and Farleton, Co. Lanc., m. Juliana, dau. of Sir Richard Bellingham, of Cumberland. Sir John was a minor in 1291; had summons to Parliament as a Baron from Edward II. to his death in 1347. In 1340 he had a license to make a park within his manor of Aldingham. Had:


4. Sir Nicholas Harrington, of Farleton, m. Isabel, dau. of Sir William English, of Co. Cumberland, and had a daughter, Isabel, who m. abt. 1414, Sir John Stanley, Knt. of Lathom, father of Thomas, Lord Stanley, and grandfather of Thos. Stanley, 1st Earl of Derby, and three sons, of whom:
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

5. Sir James Harrington, m. Ellen, dau. of Thomas de Urswick, Esq., of Urswick, which was within the manor of Aldingham. In 1403 he shared in the dearly bought victory of Hatley Field. In the retreat of the Scottish contingent he captured Earl Duglas, for which he received a pension of 100 marks per annum from Henry IV.


7. Sir William Harrington, by marriage license dated 1422, m. Elizabeth Pilkington, dau. of Edmund Pilkington.

8. Sir James Harrington, m. Isabella, dau. of Sir Alexander Radcliffe, of Ordsall, Kent, by Agnes, dau. of Sir William and Margaret (Neville) Harrington. His son, Sir William Harrington, was drowned on his wedding day, leaving ten sisters, of whom:

9. Alice Harrington, m. Ralph Standish; she was living in 1537. Ralph d. 1558, aged 80.


11. Elizabeth Standish, m. James Prescott, of Standish and Coppul.

12. Roger Prescott, of Sheverington, Standish Parish, m. 2d, Helen Shaw; his will was dated Sept. 26, 1594.


14. John Prescott, b. Standish Parish, Lancashire, England, abt. 1604; named in his father's will, 1608; m. in Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, Eng., April 11, 1629, Mary Gawkroger or Platta.

15. Lydia Prescott, b. in Watertown, Mass., Aug. 15, 1641; m. in Lancaster, May 28, 1658 (the first marriage recorded there), Jonas Fairbank.


17. Annah Fairbank, m. Simon Butler.


20. John White, m. Rebekah Barber.


[94]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

RADCLIFFE LINEAGE.

The family of Radcliffe took its name from the village of Radcliffe, near Bury, in Lancashire, one of decidedly Saxon origin.

1. Richard de Radclyffe, of Radclyffe Tower, in the county of Lancaster, seneschal and minister of the forest of Blackburnshire, accompanied King Edward I. in his wars in Scotland, and received from that prince, in the 32d year of his reign, a grant of a charter of free warren and free chace in all his demesne lands of Radclyffe, etc. He m. a daughter of Boteler, of Bewsey, Baron of Warrington and had issue, of whom:

2. Sir John Radclyffe, Knt., of Ordshall, in Lancashire, represented that county in Parliament, 14 Edward III., and served under the same monarch in his French wars, participating in the sieges of Caen, Cressie and Calais. He m. Joan, sister of Sir Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, and relict of Sir Hugh Dutton, Knt., of Dutton, in Cheshire, and by her, who wedded, thirdly, Sir Edmund Talbot, Knt., of Basshall, had issue: Sir John, who died in 1357, and was succeeded by his only surviving son:

3. Richard Radclyffe, of Ordshall, called Le Puigne, steward of Blackburnshire from the 28 to 49 Edward III. He m. Matilda, daughter and sole heir of John Leigh, of Booths, in Arderne, Knt., of Moberleigh, and had a son and daughter. Richard Radclyffe was drowned in Rosendale, in the 4th Cheshire, by Maud, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Richard II., and was succeeded by his son:

4. Sir John Radclyffe, Knt., of Ordshall, aged twenty-four years, at the death of his father. He m. Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Trafford, Knt., of Trafford and by her (who wedded, secondly, Robert Orrell, of Turton, in Lancashire), had issue: Sir John, who d. in 1421, and was succeeded by his son:

5. Sir John Radclyffe, Knt., of Ordshall, who married twice, but had issue only by his first wife, Clemintina, daughter of Hugh Standish, Esq., of Duxbury, in Lancashire, three sons. Sir John d. 20 Henry VI., and was succeeded by his son:

[95]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

6. Alexander Radclyffe, Esq., of Ordshall, who m. Agnes, daughter of Sir William Harrington, Knt., of Hornby Castle, in Lancashire, and by her, who died in 1490, had issue, of whom a daughter:

7. Isabel Radclyffe, m. Sir James Harrington, Knt., of Wolfege, in Northamptonshire. (See No. 8 in Harrington Lineage.) (Hist. of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. IV, p. 399.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

LEGH LINEAGE.

The Leighs derive their name from the town of High Legh, in Cheshire, where they were seated before the Conquest.

1. Hamon, Lord of the Mediety of High Legh, in the time of Henry II, was father of:

2. William de Legh, of West Hall, in High Legh, whose grandson:

3. Richard de Legh left an only daughter and heiress:

4. Agnes de Legh, who espoused, 1st, Richard de Lymme, and had a son:
   
   i. Thomas, who took the name of Legh and had half of the said mediety of High Legh. He left a son:
      Thomas Legh, who was Patriarch of the Legh of West Legh, in High Legh.
      Agnes wedded, 2d, William de Hawardyn, and had a son by him:
   
   ii. Ralph de Harwardyn, who had the other half of the mediety of High Legh and sold it to Sir Richard Massey, of Tatton, in 1206.
      She m., 3d, Sir William Venables, Knt., second son of Sir William Venables, Baron of Kinderton, by whom she had another son:
   
   iii. John, who assumed the name of Legh.

5. John Legh, the youngest son, became proprietor, by purchase, of Knutsford Booth, before the 28th of Edward I. He wedded, 1st, ————, and had a son:

6. Sir John de Legh, living in the time of Edward III, who m., 1st, Maud, daughter of Sir John Arderne, of Aldford; by this lady he had issue, of whom:

7. John Legh, of Booths, wedded Elizabeth, dau. and co-heir of Sir Richard de Sonbach, by whom he had an only daughter:

   (See No. 3 in RADCLYFFE Lineage.)

(History of the Commoners. Burke. Vol. II. pp. 44-45.)

—8

[97]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

HARINGTON, THE YORKSHIRE LINE.


5. Sir William Harington, ob. 19 Henry VI. (of Hornby, Lanc., and Brierley, Co. York), m. Margaret Nevil, ux. Inq. p. m. 29 Henry VI.

6. Sir Thomas Harington, ob. 39 Henry VI. (of Hornby Castle), 30 Dec., 1460, aet. 60; m. Elizabeth Dacre, quae ob. 8 Apr., 2 Ric. III., 1435.

7. Sir Robert Harington, attainted 1 Hen. VI. of Baddesworth, Co. York; m. Isabel Balderston.

8. Sir James Harington, Dean of York, attainted 1 Hen. VI. Will, 2 Sept., 1497. Adm. on 26 April, 1513, at Yorke.

[98]
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.


10. John Harington, of Kelston, in Co. Somerset, styled "John of Stepney," to whom a grant of arms was made in 1568, m. as his second wife Isabella, dau. of Sir John Markham, Lieutenant of the Tower of London. She was Lady-in-Waiting on the Princess Elizabeth and she and her husband suffered imprisonment in the reign of Queen Mary for their fidelity to Elizabeth.

11. John Harington, "The Parliamentar," Members of Parliament for Bath, Justice of the Peace for the county of SOMERSET, son and heir of Sir John Harington, Knt., was b. in 1589, and succeeded to the family estates in 1612. By some strange fatality—whether by the teaching of his tutor, as some allege, or by the force of his own inward promptings—he adopted PURITAN principles, and remained a strong Parliamentarian through his life. He matriculated at Oxford, 7 Dec., 1604, from Trinity College, as a knight's son. He died in April, 1645, and is supposed to have been buried at Kelston. He m. Dionysia Ley, daughter of Chief Justice James Ley, first Earl of Marlborough. His matrimonial connection is further testified to in State Papers (Domestic), Sept. 24, 1626, when the Lord Treasurer Ley desired that his "son-in-law, Mr. Harington, might serve as Deputy and give Charge at the Sessions held at Bridgewater." In an enumeration of lands belonging to him, taken from a manuscript in his handwriting under date of Sept. 7, 1611, we find "Veule's (Veale's) Close in poss' on of Thomas White." Also records of land in Martock.


The Thomas White alluded to above was probably Thomas White, son of Thomas and Ann (Cecil) White.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

PEDIGREE OF HARINGTON, OF THE COUNTY OF SOMERSET

"Alexander Harington, named in 1568 in the Grant of Arms made to John Harington, Esq., as his father. He is said to have died in 1539, according to Fam. Mem., and was reputed son of Sir James Harington, Knt., of Brierlay, in Felkirk, Co. York (attainted before taking Priest's Orders). Sir James died Dean of Yorke.

"John Harington, of Stepney, Cheshunt Park, and Kelston, Esq., poet and musician, founder of the Somerset family of Herington; employed in the service of Lord Admiral Seymour (Lord Sudley); confined in the tower, 1554; was of Cheshunt in 1561, and purchased the Park of Hen. Denny, 1567; sold it to WILLIAM CECIL, 1570; received a Grant of Arms as descended from the Brierlay Harington, 1568; letters pat. to him affecting the Somersetshire estates, 1578; d. 1 July, and buried at St. Gregory's, London, 1582. Inq. p. m. 15 Mar. (Wells), 1583.'

(Misc. Gen. et Her., Vol. IV, p. 198, N. S., 1884.)

WILLIAM WHITE, of Blandford (1679), after marriage resided at Somerford Parva; was party to a deed then affecting the poor-house (1689); m. Emma, youngest daughter and co-heir of Richard Thorner, of Somerford Parva, Co. Wilts, and Emma, dau. of (Richard) Long and sister of Roger Long, administratrix of her mother (1675) and sister (1676), Margaret, Somerford Parva, 15 July, 1679. (Bishops Transcripts, Salisbury.) The original registers before 1708 are lost.

i. WILLIAM WHITE, of Somerford Parva, Esq., only son, b. abt. 1682; made his will 18 Feb., 1719 or 1720; proved 1724; Archdeaconry of Wilts; will now in London; buried at Somerfield 18 April, 1722; m. Alice, dau. of ———— (probably res. at Whitecomb, near Gloucester), who d. intestate at Somerford, 15 Oct., 1730. Adm. to her granted to Mr. Rawlinson Erle, her son-in-law.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

ii. DOROTHY WHITE, m. at Somerford, 27 April, 1708; d. 4 July, 1762, aged 42 (tomb at Kelston in Collinson's time); m. John Harington, Esq., Lord of the Manor of Kelston and Marshfield; baptized 1 Jan., 1680; died 1723, s. p. (See Harington Ped., Misc. Gen. et Her., N. S., Vol. IV, p. 37.) He was succeeded by his brother Henry, who sold Kelstone and Marshfield Manors.

i. SUSAN WHITE, only daughter, and sole heir of her father, William White and her aunt, Dorothy Harington; born and baptized at Whitecombe Magna, Co. Gloucester, 6 and 13 August, 1713. Her mother was made guardian upon the death of her father, 1722, and also administered in her behalf to the estate of her aunt (1726). She m. at Malmesbury Abbey, 30 December, William Rawlinson, Earl or Earle, Esq., of East Court Parish, of Crudwell, M. P. for Malmesbury, 1741.


"Married: Richard Thorner, of Somerford Parva, Co. Wilts, and Emma, daughter of Richard Long and sister of Roger Long."

"From the Bishop's Transcript at Salisbury, for Parish of Somerford Parva, 1679, the 15th day of July, we are married William White of Blandford, Dorset, Gent., and Mrs. Emma Thorner."


WHITE.

ROBERT WHITE, of Southwike, in Com. Southampton, m. Catherine Wingfield, dau. of Lewes Wingfield. She m., 1st, Anthony Pound, of Drayton, in Com. Southampton.

Edward White, son of Robert and Catherine (Wingfield) White, m. Mary, dau. of Anthony Pound.

Their sons were:

i. Sir John White, of Southwike, m. Frances Butler, dau. of ——— Butler, of Badmington, in Com. Gloster.

ii. Thomas White.

[101]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Children of Sir John and Frances (Butler) White:

ii. Bridget White.
iii. Mary White.

ARMS: Same as John White, "the Patriarch," of Dorchester.

(Vis. of Hampshire, 1530-1575 and 1622-1634, Harlean Soc. Col., 1913, p. 138.)

Note: See will of Mrs. Jane Cecil; she mentions "sons (grandsons), Robert Wingfield and John White, for gowns."


Hants and Southton are both abbreviations for County Hampshire.


JOHN WHITE (1), of Sussex.

Thomas White (2), of Rye, in Com. Sussex, m. ———— Cromer, dau. of Nicholas Cromer, brother of Sr. James Cromer.

Children:

ii. Richard White (3), went into the Isle of Wight and had issue:


John White (3), of Nordium, m. ————.

Children:

i. William White (4), m. Elizabeth, dau. and co-heir of Richard Mockett, sister of Ursula.

ii. Nicholas White (4), m. ———— and had Nicholas White (5), who had Richard White (6), and Nicholas White (6).

William White (4), m. Elizabeth Mockett, sister of Ursula.

[102]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Children:

i. JOHN WHITE (5), m. 1st, JANE BOYSE, dau. of Richard Boyse, of Hawkhers, in Com. Kent; he m., 2d, Mary Spencer, dau. and co-heir of John Spencer, of London. She after m. Thomas Ballard, of ———, near Wadeherst, in Com. Sussex.

Children of John White and Jane Boyse:

i. Mary White (6), m. John Everden, of Selscombe.

ii. William White (6), of Nordium, m. Mary, 2d dau. of John Sackville, of Sadlescombe, in Com. Sussex, sister of Joane, and had:
   ii. Mary White (7).

Children of John White (5) and Mary Spencer:

iii. John White (6), m. Joane, youngest dau. of John Sackville Sedlescombe, sister of Mary and sister of Sr. Thomas Saeville, Knt. of the Bath, and had:
   i. Thomas White (7).
   ii. Edward White (7).
   iii. Mary White (7).

Nicholas White (3), m. Joane Chilton.

Children:

i. ——— White (4).


iii. Nicholas White (4), of Winchelsey, m. Catherine, dau. of ——— Ingler, of Surrey.

Goddard White (4), m. Ursula Mockett.

Children:

i. Adam White (5), of Winchelsey, m. Hester, dau. and co-heir of Oliver Cortiece, of Montweete, in Normandy, and had:
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

i. Daniel White (6), of Winchelsey, 1628, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Brodnex, of Godmersham, in Com. Kent, and had:
i. Thomas White (7), 4 years old, 1628.
ii. Daniel White (7), 2 years old.
iii. Cortiece White (7), 1 year old.

Nicholas White (4), of Winchelsey, m. Catherine Ingler.

Children:

i. Edward White (5), of Godsill, in the Isle of Wight, m. Anne, dau. of William Meulx, of Kingston, in the Isle of Wight, and had:
i. Ellinor White (6), m. Andrew Mundy.
ii. William White (6), of Bridgecourt.
iii. Thomas White (6), of Piwell, in Com. Southampton, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Silffeld in Surrey.
iv. George White (6).
v. Meulx White (6).
vi. Secily White (6).

WHITE ARMS: Paly of six or. and azure, on a chief of the second, a griffin passant of the first.

MOCKETT ARMS: Or. on a chief azure, three cinquefoils of the field.

SPENCER ARMS: Quarterly or. and gules, in the second and third quarters a fret of the first, on a bend sable three fleur-de-lis argent, a mullet in chief for difference.

CHILTON ARMS: Or. on a chief azure three cinquefoils of the field.

CREST: A talbot statant or. collar, ring, and line argent, the latter passing between the legs, reflexed over the back, and the end trailing tied in a hank, on the shoulder a crest for difference.

(The Visitation of Sussex, 1530 and 1633-34, Harlean Society Pub., 1905, pp. 130-131.)

[104]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

WHITE FAMILY OF IRELAND.

ARMS: Ar. chevron between three wolves heads erased gu.

1. Richard de Pitche.
2. Rodolph, his son, who in the Charter of Matthew, abbot of Mellifont, in the county of Louth, and in the Charter of Hugh de Lacy to Maurice Fitzgerald, in the year 1177, is styled "Rudolph de Pitchford."
3. John, of Pitchford, his son, had a brother named Richard.
4. Rudolph (2), of Pitchford, his son, living in 1290.
5. Thomas, of Pitcherstown, his son.
6. James, of Trim, his son, had a brother, named John, of Pitcherstown, whose only son, William, d. without issue, in the year 1435.
7. Thomas, of Haverford West, son of James, had two elder brothers —Christopher, living in 1472, and John.
9. Walter, his son, Escheator General of the Pale and "Commissioner for the valuing the First Fruits."
10. Walter White (2), his son, "Escheator of Leinster" in 1610, M. P. for Donegal in 1615, and Deputy Vice-Treasurer in 1636.
11. James, his son, Escheator General in 1637.
12. Walter (3), his son.
13. James, his son.
14. Henry, his son, m. in 1746.
15. Henry Whyte, his son, d. an infant; had two sisters, 1. Ann and 2. Catherine.

(O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, Vol. II, p. 444.)

Note.—"Samuel White, a well-known Dublin schoolmaster, said to have been a relation of the Sheridan family, was b. in 1733. In 1758 he opened a school at No. 75 (now 79) Grafton St., Dublin, where he taught the Wellesleys, Richard Brinsley Sheridan, Thomas Moore, and many others who afterwards became eminent. Moore pays a graceful tribute to him in his life of Sheridan. White was the author of 'The Shamrock,' a collection of poems, songs, and epigrams (Dublin, 1772). He died in Grafton St., Dublin, 4th Oct., 1811."

[105]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"My schoolmaster, Mr. Whyte, though amusingly vain, was a good and kind-hearted man; and, as a teacher of public reading and elocution, had long enjoyed considerable reputation. Nearly thirty years before I became his pupil, Richard Brinsley Sheridan, then about eight or nine years of age, had been placed by Mrs. Sheridan under his care. "Among those who took lessons from him as private pupils were several young ladies of rank. "The Misses Montgomery, to whose rare beauty the pencil of Sir Joshua has given immortality, were among those whom my worthy preceptor most boasted of as pupils."

(From the Preface to Moore’s Poetical Works, by Thomas Moore.)

"John White came to Ireland from England in a year between 1695-1702. I have some faint recollection of hearing that he came from Kent. He purchased lands which had been forfeited by the adherents of King James in 1702, in the Counties of Limerick and Tipperary, in which a Mr. John Marshall was a partner for a part. He lived and died at Cappagh, in the County of Tipperary, which is still called Cappagh White after him. He died in 1718. His first wife was Susanna, sister of Richard Newport, Esq., of Longford, in the County of Limerick; she died 7th Dec., 1700, and was buried in the family vault at Toem, Co. Tipperary. His second wife was Catherine Mann, a widow; she was a sister to Lord Muskerry (Deane). His children by his first wife were Richard, Newport, Rebecca and Catherine. Rev. Newport White married Fanny Foster. His sons were John, who married Catherine Hunt; Richard, who died at Smyrna, in Asia Minor; Newport, who married Mary Ivers. Newport's youngest son, Benjamin, married Catherine, eldest daughter of Newport White, eldest son of John and Catherine. His three sons were Rev. Newport, Benjamin, Rev. Henry Vere and John Davis. John White, first named, had three half-brothers, who came to Ireland at the same time as he did. His mother’s name was Schuldam. They were the children of Miss Hamilton. Their names were Benjamin, William and Hamilton. Benjamin was ancestor of the family known as the Whitehall branch, Finch White, of Kincora, near Killalve, being the representative; William, of the Whites of Greenhall, New Rose and Manister; Hamilton, of the Bantry family (Earl of Bantry). When Richard White was created Baron Bantry, he, of course, applied for a grant of arms. The heralds gave him the arms of SIR THOMAS WHITE, of Rickmansworth, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1555, and these arms are now adopted by every branch
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

of the family. I think the arms should have been those of SIR WILLIAM WHITE, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1489, in which there are three covered cups and three martlets upon a chevron, as I was told that there was some old family plate which had covered cups as part of the arms. The following arms are on a seal used by John White, attached to a lease made by him: A chevron between three roses; Crest, an arm embowed holding a sword. There was an old family of Whites in Clonmel, on a tombstone belonging to one of the family, dated about 1550, the arms were the same as on the seal used on the lease. I am anxious, if possible, to ascertain if there is any tradition among any family of my name in any part of England, of four brothers, as above named, having come to Ireland about the time named; and also whether, by aid of what I have stated about the coat of arms, my family can be identified with any of that name at present living in England.” Signed, John Davis White, Saint Dominick’s Cashel, Co. Tipperary.


WHYTES OF SCOTLAND. "The Whytes of Scotland, originally of France, are said to derive from the noble family of LESS BLANC, in that kingdom, their armorial bearings being nearly similar. The learned Sir James Dalrymple mentions one Viniet-Albus, or Whyte, witness in a charter of KING EDGAR to the church of Durham, about the year 1106, and we find it stated in Fordun’s Scotichronicon, Vol. I, p. 368, that Johannes Quhite, or Whyte, one of the canons of St. Andrews, was elected prior thereof, 20th May, 1236. He built the dormitory, the refectory, and the great hall, in a very noble manner, and died 1258. Certain it is that there were free barons of the name in Fife, Perth, and other shires, many centuries ago, particularly the Whytes of Maw, Lumbenny, etc., in Fife.”

(History of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. II, p. 660.)

ARMS: Arg. a marlet displayed between three quarterfoils sa. on a chief of the second, as many quarterfoils of the field.

CREST: A dexter arm, couped at the shoulder, holding a wreath of laurel, all ppr.

SUPPORTERS: Two eagles ppr. beaked, clawed, and chained or. gorged with collars or. charged with three quarterfoils.

MOTTO: Virtute parta.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WESLEY FAMILY.

The Wesley family sprang from Welswe, near Wells in Somerset. Their pedigree has been traced back to Guy, whom Athelstan made a Thane about 938.

One branch of the family settled in Ireland. Sir Herbert Westley, of Westleigh, Devon, married Elizabeth Wellesley, of Dangan, in Ireland.

Their third son, Bartholomew, studied both medicine and theology at Oxford, and, in 1619, married the daughter of Sir Henry Colley, of Kildare. He was buried at Lyme Regis on February 15th, 1670.

His son John Westley, grandfather of the founder of Methodism, was born in 1636 and studied at New Inn Hall, Oxford. He was minister of Winterborn-White church, Dorset, in 1658. The following year he married the daughter of John White, the Patriarch of Dorchester. He was ejected in 1662, and became a Non-conformist pastor at Poole. He died in 1678. His wife survived him 32 years.

His son Samuel was trained in London for the Non-conformist ministry, but changed his views, and in August, 1683, entered Exeter College, Oxford, as a sizer. He dropped the "t" in his name and returned to what he said was the original spelling, Wesley.

In 1689 he was ordained and married Susanna, youngest daughter of Dr. Samuel Annesley, vicar of St. Giles, Cripplegate, and nephew of the first earl of Anglesea.

He died at Epworth in 1735. Susanna Wesley died at the Foundery, London, in 1742, and was buried in Bunhill Fields.

(Ref.: Ency. Brit., 11th Edition.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

ANCESTRY OF JOHN WESLEY, THE FATHER OF METHODISM.

Sir Herbert Wesley, of Westleigh, Devonshire, m.: Elizabeth de Wellesley, of Dangan, County Meath, Ireland. Bartholomew Wesley, their son; m. in 1619:
________ Colley, a dau. of Sir Henry Colley, of Kildare.
Rev. John Wesley, son of Bartholomew, b. 1636; d. 1678; m. about 1659-60:
________ White, dau. of the Patriarch of Dorchester. She d. in 1710.

Children:

Matthew Wesley, the London doctor; d. 1737.

Rev. Samuel Wesley, the Rector of Epworth, b. December 16, 1662; d. 1735; m. 1689:

Susanna Annesley, b. January 20, 1669; d. July 23, 1742; youngest and twenty-fifth child of Rev. Dr. Samuel Annesley, whose wife was a dau. of John White, a barrister. They had nineteen children of whom:

Samuel Wesley b., 1690, at Epworth; d. 1739, November 6.

JOHN WESLEY, b. June 17, 1703, at Epworth; d. March 2, 1791.

Charles Wesley, b. 1708; d. March 17, 1788.

John Wesley (his full name was John Benjamin Wesley), m. February 18 or 19, 1751:

Mrs. Vazeille, widow of Noah Vazeille, a London merchant; d. 1781, at Camberwell. No children.

Charles Wesley, m. April 8, 1749, Sarah Gwynne, dau. of Marmaduke Gwynne, of Garth, an eminent Welsh magistrate who was a warm friend of Methodism. His home at Bristol was one of the happiest to be found in that city.

[109]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

JOHN WESLEY.

Outlines of Wesley's Ancestry and Life.

The genealogy of the Wesley family, traced more than a century ago by descendants of the Earl of Mornington, establishes three branches of the family under the names of Wesley, Westley and Wellesley. These ran both in England and Ireland. Arthur, Duke of Wellington—the Iron Duke—who with the allies struck Napoleon a fatal blow at Waterloo, was of the Wellesley branch. The Wesley branch is traced down to Herbert, the son of Walter. Herbert married Elizabeth, the daughter of Robert Wesley, of Dangan Castle, Ireland. This united the English and Irish branches. Herbert and Elizabeth had three sons—William, heir of the estates; Harphane, who never married; and Bartholomew, born in 1600. Bartholomew studied medicine and divinity at Oxford, and married the daughter of Sir Henry Colley, Kildare, Ireland. He became a clergyman and suffered persecution for his independence. He had one son, John Wesley, born 1636, who also studied at Oxford and became a clergyman. His wife was the daughter of JOHN WHITE, a famous Puritan divine and member of the Westminster Assembly, and one of the assessors. He was rector of the parish church at Dorchester, England. Of him Edward Everett says: "Like Robinson in reference to Plymouth, John White never set foot upon the soil of Massachusetts; but he was the most efficient promoter of the undertaking which resulted, not only in the settlement of our ancient town (Dorchester), but also of the colony."

John Wesley was much persecuted and, like his father, was one of two thousand clergymen expelled from their parish by the Act of Uniformity. He died at forty-two years of age to the great grief of his father, whose days were shortened by this bereavement. John Wesley had five children. Samuel, the father of the founder of Methodism, was born December 16, 1662. He also studied at Oxford, and married Susannah Annesley, the youngest daughter and twenty-fifth child of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Annesley. This man, distinguished not only because of his large family, but for learning, eloquence and piety, was twice married. Of the first marriage there was one child, and of the second, twenty-four. This explains the discrepancies in the biographies of Mrs. Samuel Wesley, some of which speak of her as being the twenty-fourth child, whereas she was the twenty-fourth
child of her mother and the twenty-fifth child of her father. Her mother was the daughter of John White, an eminent lawyer, a member of the House of Commons, and also of the Westminster Assembly. Samuel and Susannah Wesley had nineteen children born to them in Epworth Rectory, Lincolnshire, of which parish Samuel Wesley was rector. The tenth of these children was John, who died in the year of his birth. A similar fate befell the eleventh child, Benjamin. The fifteenth child who lived to be baptized, and was named in loving memory of the two sons who had died in infancy, John Benjamin Wesley. The second name, however, was soon dropped and was never used in the family. This is the world's John Wesley, who was born June 17 (28, new style), 1703. Charles was the eighteenth child. Surviving the diseases of infancy, also smallpox, then a common scourge, and escaping from death in the fire which consumed the rectory and all the records of the family, he was educated chiefly by his mother until eleven years of age, when he was sent to Charterhouse School in London, and, after being instructed by his brother Samuel and others, entered Oxford in 1720, remained there until 1725, when he was ordained. In 1726 he became fellow of Lincoln College, which gave him a support.

(From an old Scrap Book.)

JOHN WESLEY'S RELATION TO JOHN WHITE.

Susanna Wesley's father was Dr. Samuel Annesley, "the St. Paul of the Non-conformists." He was Vicar of St. Giles, Cripplegate, but was ejected in 1662. He afterwards formed a congregation at Little St. Helen's (now St. Helen's) Bishopsgate Street, which was licensed, after the Declaration of Indulgence, in 1672. The Annesley family was settled in Nottinghamshire before the Conquest. The grandfather of the Non-conformist divine was Viscount Valentia. His uncle was the first Earl of Anglesea. John Wesley's mother was, therefore, a lady both by birth and breeding—a fact which must not be lost sight of in studying the character of her children. Mrs. Annesley, like the wife of the first John Wesley, was a Miss White. Her father, JOHN WHITE, was also a member of the Assembly of Divines, in which his namesake, THE PATRIARCH OF DORCHESTER, was one of the assessors. He was a barrister, much patronized by the Puritans, and, as a member of Southwark, took a leading part in the events which led to the execution of Charles I.

(Life of John Wesley, by John Telford, p. 9.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

JOHN WESLEY'S RELATION TO
JOHN WHITE, "THE PATRIARCH OF DORCHESTER."

The first John Wesley was born in 1636. He did not seek episcopal ordination, but joined himself at Weymouth to a small company of Christian people, called a "gathered church." Among them he first exercised his gifts as a preacher. He found his way among the fishermen, and at Radipole, a village near Weymouth, formed a little church. His preaching won general favor among "judicious Christians and able ministers," and led to the conversion of many souls. In 1658 he found a more important sphere. The Vicar of Winterborn-Whitechurch died, and the people chose him as their pastor. Shortly after his appointment to this living, in 1659-60, he married MISS WHITE, daughter of "THE PATRIARCH OF DORCHESTER." This young lady was the niece of Dr. Fuller, the church historian, who describes her father "as a grave man, who would yet willingly contribute his shot of facetiousness on any just occasion." He had been persecuted by Laud for preaching against Armenianism and the ceremonies. During the Civil War Prince Rupert's soldiers plundered his house and took away his library. He then fled to London, where he was appointed minister of the Savoy. John White was one of the two assessors appointed to assist Dr. Twisse, the first chairman of the Westminster Assembly. Dr. Burgess, the other assessor, was his wife's brother, and offered a prayer a full hour long from the pulpit of St. Margaret's when the House of Commons and the Assembly met together to sign the "Solemn League and Covenant." Mr. White was sometime Rector of Lambeth, and was offered the wardenship of New College in 1647, but he refused this post to return to his much-loved flock at Dorchester, among whom he died on July 21, 1648, at the age of seventy-four. Miss White had, therefore, lost her father nearly twelve years before her marriage. After the Restoration he (John Wesley) was ejected from his living. This trouble fell upon him nearly six months before the general ejection on St. Bartholomew's Day, 1662. The young minister lived sixteen years after the ejection of 1662. When compelled to leave Whitechurch, he wished to settle in Melcombe, but the authorities prohibited his residence there under heavy penalties: a fine of twenty pounds on the owner of any house where he might reside and five shillings a week on himself. The Dissenters of Ilmin-
EPWORTH RECTORY, 1823

WESLEY'S HOUSE,
London

WESLEY'S MONUMENT,
City Road  London
ster, Bridgewater and Taunton treated him with great kindness. He frequently preached for JOSEPH ALLEINE and Mr. Norman, of Bridgewater, as well as to Non-conformist congregations. His fight with poverty and trouble closed 1678, at the age of forty-two years. His widow survived him thirty-two years. They had a numerous family, but only the names of four have been preserved. She lived in London during the last years of her life, supported mainly by her son Matthew, the London doctor, and Samuel, the Rector of Epworth.

(Life of John Wesley, by John Telford.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

SUSANNA (ANNESLEY) WESLEY.

Susanna Annesley, youngest and twenty-fifth child of Rev. Samuel and ________ (White) Annesley; granddaughter of JOHN WHITE, the Patriarch. Susanna (Annesley) Wesley, the mother of nineteen children, of whom JOHN WESLEY was the fifteenth, was born in London, January 20, 1669. Every attention was given to her education. Greek, Latin, French, logic and metaphysics formed part of her studies. She was deeply interested in the absorbing religious discussions of the day. Though her father was a Non-conformist, she was permitted to think for herself and joined the Church of England when she was 13. Her life, beautiful in precept and example, closed July 23, 1742. She was laid to rest in Bunhill Fields, London. Her husband, in "The Life of Our Blessed Lord and Savior Jesus Christ," thus describes her:

"She graced my humble roof and blest my life,
Blest me by a far greater name than wife;
Yet still I bore an undisputed sway,
Nor wasn't her task, but pleasure to obey.
Scarce thought, much less could act, what I denied.
In our low house there was no room for pride.
Nor need I e'er direct what still was right,
She studied my convenience and delight;
Nor did I for her care ungrateful prove,
But only used my power to show my love;
Whate'er she asked I gave without reproach or grudge,
For still she reason asked and I was judge."

History does not record the "undisputed sway" so happily indicated, but it was doubtless real and comforting to him.

The children were taught never to address each other without prefixing "brother" or "sister," a fashion which John Wesley followed through life, as, indeed, he did thousands of things taught him by his mother. Her will was law with him, her letters through college his oracles, her life his blessed example. With great firmness she combined great patience. Once when she repeated the same thing to one child twenty times, her husband said, "I wonder at your
SUSANNAH WESLEY

Birthplace, Spital Yard, London

Monument, City Road, London

Grave, Burnhill Fields, London
SUSANNAH WESLEY,

Granddaughter of John White, Patriarch of Dorchester, and mother of
John and Charles Wesley, founders of Methodism.
patience; you have told that twenty times, the same thing.” “If I had satisfied myself by mentioning it only nineteen times,” she replied, “I should have lost all my labor. It was the twentieth time that crowned it.”

(Excerpt from an article by Sarah Knowles Bolton, “Famous Types of Womanhood.”)

JOHN WESLEY.

“The Rev. John Wesley, the second son of the Rev. Samuel and Susanna (Annesley) Wesley, was born on the 17th June, 1703. To the piety of his parents, and to their anxious solicitude for his future happiness, he was early indebted for that knowledge, that ‘maketh wise unto salvation.’ In his infancy he was in great personal danger from fire, which destroyed not only the house of his parents, but his father’s library and all his other property.

“An ingenious writer of the present day, upon a view of this, his invincible resolution in everything which appeared to him to concern religion, has declared ‘he wanted only rational principles of religion to become one of the first of human characters.’ Had he had only what that writer calls rational principles of religion, he might have gone the usual rounds of parochial duty at Epworth, and it may be he might have succeeded to what is called a better living. But, however he might have been admired as a scholar and a man, he certainly never would have been ranked with the Reformers or Apostles; nor would the present, not to say future generations, rise up, as they certainly will, and call him blessed. In the spring of 1735 he was called to attend his dying father, who desired him to present to Queen Caroline a book he had just finished. Soon after his return to Oxford he went to London for this purpose, where he was strongly solicited by Dr. Burton, one of the trustees for the new colony at Georgia, to go there to preach to the Indians. This he at first refused, but many providential incidents afterwards concurred, which at length constrained him to alter his resolution.

“But he was not suffered to depart without many earnest remonstrances from his friends. One who knew he did not believe the Christian revelation, said to him, ‘What is this, sir? Are you turned Quixote, too? Will nothing satisfy you but to encounter windmills?’ He calmly replied, ‘Sir, if the Bible be not true, I am as very a fool
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

and madman as you can conceive; but, if it be of God, I am sober-minded. For He has declared, 'There is no man that has left house, or friends, or brethren, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in the present time, and in the world to come everlasting life.'

"After the weighty and important arguments urged by Mr. Wesley in favor of a college life, in reply to his father, it may appear an inconsistency in his character and surprise his friends at his suddenly leaving, not only the university, but, indeed, his native country, to proclaim the unsearchable riches of Christ in foreign lands. Accompanied by his brother, Mr. Ingram, and Mr. Delamotte, he left London for Gravesend, in order to proceed from thence to Georgia, on Tuesday, October 14, 1735, and from this moment relieved the task of his biographer, by a detail of every interesting circumstance in his long, eventful and laborious life. His journal carried down to the 24th of October, 1799, a period of upwards of fifty-five years. The variety of circumstances that came under his immediate observation—his manly defense of his conduct and principles, when (as was frequently the case) he was assailed by the violence and hatred of party spirit; and the spirit of fervent piety that pervades it throughout renders his Journal the most interesting work there is in the English language.

The inscription on the tombstone of Mr. Wesley is as follows:

To the Memory of

THE VENERABLE JOHN WESLEY, A. M.,
Late Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford.

This GREAT LIGHT arose
(By the singular Providence of God)
To enlighten THESE NATIONS,
And to revive, enforce, and defend

The Pure Apostolical Doctrines and Practices of

THE PRIMITIVE CHURCH

Which he continued to do, by his Writings and his Labours
For more than HALF A CENTURY
and to his inexpressible joy
Not only beheld their INFLUENCE extending,
And their EFFICACY witnessed

[116]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

In the Hearts and Lives of MANY THOUSANDS,  
As well in the WESTERN WORLD as in these KINGDOMS:  
But also, far above all human Power or Expectation,  
Lived to see PROVISION made, by the singular Grace of God,  
For their CONTINUANCE and ESTABLISHMENT,  
TO THE JOY OF FUTURE GENERATIONS!  
Reader, If thou art constrained to bless the INSTRUMENT,  
GIVE GOD THE GLORY.

After having languished a few days, he at length finished his  
COURSE and his LIFE together, gloriously triumphing over DEATH  
(From The Journals of Rev. John Wesley, M. A., Pub. by John  
Bennett, in London, 1831.)

"During the first week of March in the year 1891, the well-  
known Wesleyan Chapel and burial-ground in City Road, London,  
was the scene of such representative Christian gatherings as were  
ever previously witnessed in England since the outward unity of  
the Western Church was shattered at the Reformation. Every  
variety of Christian theology, and every form of ecclesiastical polity,  
except Roman Catholicism and Oriental Catholicism, were for the  
first time combined in an octave of public service. What was the  
occasion of this unprecedented exhibition of Evangelical Catholicism?  
On the second of March, 1791, John Wesley, at the great age of  
eighty-eight, after exclaiming: 'The best of all is, God is with us,'  
fell asleep in the house adjoining City Road Chapel, and on the fol-  
lowing Wednesday was laid in the burial-ground behind the chapel.  
A hundred years, the most wonderful in history, had passed away, and  
the representatives of all the evangelical churches met around the  
dust of John Wesley to pay an almost unparalleled tribute to his  
memory. Similar services were held in every part of the world."

(Bay View Mag., Jan., 1917.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

CHARLES WESLEY.

Born December 18, 1707, at Epworth. Died March 29, 1788, in London.

Charles Wesley, "the sweet singer of the Wesleyan movement," was four years younger than his illustrious brother, John, and was the eighteenth child of Samuel and Susannah (Annesley) Wesley. He was prematurely born and was all his life delicate and feeble; yet he lived to be eighty-one, and was always more active than most men. He was educated by his remarkable mother until he was nine years old, when he was sent to Westminster School. If that seems young to send a lad from home to school, we must remember that in his time mere children were sent to Westminster. Montague was only five; Abbot, afterwards Speaker of the Commons, was only six; Jeremy Bontham was seven. The lads remained there as much as ten or even twelve years, though, as a rule, they were expected to enter Oxford or Cambridge at fourteen and be graduated and widely traveled by nineteen or twenty. Westminster School stretches back across the ages, contemporaneously almost with Westminster Abbey, which is its quadrangle and with which it forms the most sacred spot of ground in the British Empire. John Wesley was at Charterhouse, and Samuel also at Westminster: Thus, proclaim it everywhere that the name of Wesley is known, that Epworth rectory, on the wretched Isle of Axeholm, amid the Lincolnshire bogs and sink-holes, filled daily by the tides creeping up the marshes, in all its poverty and forlorn surroundings, did keep at the same time three of its sons in the great preparatory schools of England. In all probability Samuel would have become head master of Westminster itself had not his staunch friend, the Dean of Westminster and Bishop of Rochester, fallen through intrigue. Samuel was master there, where he was the intimate of Dryden and Pope, then the lion of London. Samuel made a home for the lad of nine and himself paid the lad's expenses for five years, when Charles, then fourteen, got his board and schooling free. When our readers go to Westminster Abbey, we trust they will go through the little door into the yard and see where Charles Wesley studied—studied and fought. For a slender Scotch lad came from Perth, and when the boys made fun of his dialect, the fragile lad, Charles Wesley, "licked 'em, and he licked 'em good and plenty, time
and again." The Scotch lad became lord chief justice of England, but he never forgot Charles Wesley, and often came to visit him in the poet's old age. At Westminster Charles had an escape, as it were, from a fate that would have changed perhaps the fate of English history. Garrett Wesley, a wealthy Irishman, wished to adopt him. Finally Charles declined. Another accepted and became the grandfather of the Duke of Wellington. The father of the great Duke was a very close friend of Charles' sons. Who can say? Had Charles Wesley taken the opportunity, the wealth, position and titles of his rich relative, he would not have been converted; his brother, John, might not have been, for Charles helped John into his experience; there might have been no Wesleyan religious movement, which saved England from the throes of the French Revolution; and there would have been no Duke of Wellington to halt Napoleon—at any rate, all this was involved in the choice of that school boy, who chose to remain in poverty and labor in Westminster School to going to Ireland to ease and luxuries and the emoluments of wealth. After nine years at Westminster, Charles Wesley went to Oxford. He was then eighteen, rollicking, bright, objecting to becoming "a saint all at once." In four years he graduated. John was now a Lincoln fellow. The Holy Club was organized at this time in John Wesley's room. (George Whitfield was one of this little band. They were also called by the name of "Methodists," which still adheres to the society of which they formed the earliest nucleus.) Unlike his brother John, Charles Wesley never completely left the Established Church, and expressed a wish that he should be buried in ground consecrated by that church. For this reason his grave is at Marylebone, and not among the worthies around City Road Chapel. Charles Wesley remains the prince of hymn-writers. As the poet of the house of God, he occupies the foremost place in the ages, and for the reason that one hymn is the most sung of any ever composed, "Jesus, Lover of My Soul," but more especially because his more than six thousand hymns illuminate or vocalize every conceivable phase of the experience of a human heart. Charles Wesley died with a hymn to Christ upon his lips. Thus, at near eighty-one years, our sweet singer, our fellow-sufferer, our sanctified "Methodist passed on up to the heavenly choir."

(From clippings and The Bay View Mag. of Jan., 1907.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

From the retirement of Charles Wesley to the death of Whitfield in 1770 Methodism spread rapidly. The Conference that met in August, 1770, reported a membership of 29,406, under the care of a hundred and twenty-one preachers, in fifty circuits. The fiftieth circuit was "AMERICA," where four preachers were now at work. There were a hundred members in New York, not included in this return. Philip Embury, an emigrant from the Palatine settlement in Ireland, reached there in 1760. For five years religion languished among the early settlers, but in 1765 the zeal of a devoted woman, Barbara Heck, led them to begin Methodist preaching. Captain Webb, then on military duty in the States, preached in his regiments. He greatly strengthened the hands of the little Society, and attracted many hearers. He also wrote an account of the work to Wesley, asking for help. In the Conference of 1769 the appeal from America was presented. "Who is willing to go?" Wesley asked. Richard Boardman and Joseph Pilmore at once volunteered and Methodism soon struck root deep in American soil.

(Life of John Wesley, by John Telford, p. 283.)

On September 30, 1770, George Whitfield died in America.

The three names that head the list of Wesley's lay preachers are: John Cennick, Joseph Humphreys and Thomas Maxfield. Wesley says, "Joseph Humphreys was the first lay preacher that assisted me in England in the year 1738." There was at that date no distinctively Methodist Society, so that Humphreys' help must have been given in the Society at Fetter Lane. On September 1st, 1740, he first began to assist Mr. Wesley at the Foundery. Humphreys and Cennick both left Wesley during the Calvinistic controversy in 1741.

(Life of John Wesley, by John Telford, p. 214.)

During all the time John Wesley was at Charterhouse Dr. THOMAS WALKER was the schoolmaster. He had been appointed in 1679, after four years as usher, and held the post till 1729. Dr. Walker was sixty-seven years old when John Wesley entered Charterhouse. For forty years he had devoted himself to the school. He died on June 12th, 1728, in the eighty-first year of his age. Wesley's quietness, regularity and application are said to have made him a special favorite with Dr. Walker.

(Life of John Wesley, by John Telford, p. 25.)
JOHN WHITE (1590-1645.)

John White, Parliamentarian, commonly called "Century White," was second son of Henry White, of Hentlan (now written Hentland), in the parish of Rhoscrowther, Pembrokeshire, where he was born 29 June, 1590. His mother was Jane, daughter of Richard Fletcher, of Bangor, who appears to have been a near relative of Richard Fletcher (q. v.), bishop of London (Dwnn, Her. Visitations, I-120, and cf. p. 161; Phillips Pedigrees of Pembrokeshire, pp. 131-139). White was descended from a family of wealthy merchants of that name, which had been closely identified for many generations with the town of Tenby. One of them, Thomas White (d. 1492), who was six times mayor of that town between 1457 and 1481. He aided the Earls of Richmond and Pembroke to escape from Tenby and Brittany after the battle of Tewkesbury (1471), and was in turn rewarded by receiving from the former, after he ascended the throne, a grant of all his lands in the neighborhood of Tenby. Thomas' brother, John White, was mayor seven times between 1482 and 1498. Their tombs, with recumbent figures, beautiful works of art, in a good state of preservation, are in Tenby Church. John White, who with his elder brother, Griffeth, matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 20 November, 1607, proceeded thence to the Middle Temple, when he was called to the bar in 1618, and became autumn reader 1641. The first Charter of the Colony of Massachusetts was procured probably under his advice, and was perhaps actually drafted by him also. His name appears among the members of the Company at meetings held before their embarkation, but he did not himself emigrate. White is said to have been a Puritan from his youth. He has sometimes been confused with John White, the Patriarch of Dorchester, who was also concerned in the settlement of Massachusetts. He died January 29, 1644 or 1645, and is buried at the Temple Church at the high altar, on the Middle Temple side, the members of the House of Commons attending his funeral in a body. The memorial inscription placed over him contains the following verses:

"Here lyeth JOHN, a burning, shining light.
His name, life, actions were all WHITE."

His first wife being Janet, daughter of John ap. Griffth Eynon, of Jeffreston, Pembrokeshire (Pemb. M. S. Ped. 1685 penes Henry
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Owen, Esq., F. S. A.). By his second wife, Winifred, daughter of Richard Blackwell, of Bushby, Hertfordshire, he had four sons and five daughters who survived him. His third wife was Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Styles, of Little Missenden, Buckinghamshire. His hostility to the Episcopal system was extreme and after his death his enemies tried to damage his reputation by charging him with conjugal infidelity and open immorality. His eldest brother, Griffith White, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger, Lord of Stackpole, was high sheriff of Pembroke in 1626, and proved one of the staunchest and most active Parliamentarians in that County throughout the whole of the Civil War.  
(Dic. of Nat. Biog., Vol. LXI, Ed. by Sidney Lee.)

JOHN WHITE, COMMONLY KNOWN AS "CENTURY WHITE" —(1590-1645).

JOHN WHITE, Parliamentarian, commonly called "Century White," was son of Henry White, of Henllan (now written Hentland), in the parish of Rhoscrowther, Pembroke, where he was born 29 June, 1590. His mother was Jane, dau. of Richard Fletcher, of Bangor. He d. Jan. 29, 1644; m., 1st, Janet, dau. of John ap Griffth Eynon, of Jeffreston, Pembroke, m., 2d, Winifred, dau. of Richard Blackwell, of Bushby, Hertfordshire. He had four sons and five daughters, who survived him. He m., 3d, Mary Styles, of Little Missenden, Buckinghamshire. He had a fourth wife, Elizabeth Finch, of Waterford (Herts), who was mother of Miss White, who m. Dr. Samuel Annesley.

JOHN WHITE (2), Commonly known as "Century White," (1590-1644, O. S.)

Henry White (1), of Heylan, in Pembroke, South Wales, m. Jane, dau. of Thomas Fletcher, and had a son:
John White (2), m. Elizabeth Finch, of Waterford (Herts). They were the grandparents of Mrs. Susannah Wesley, mother of Rev. John Wesley. This John White, commonly known as "Century White," famous member of Parliament, was the second son of Henry White; was b. 1590, and educated at Oxford; afterwards a Barrister of the Middle Temple. He d. 1644-5 (O. S.) and was buried in the Temple Church, London. He lived in Hertfordshire at Bushey. He
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

was accompanied to his grave by most of the Members of Parliament. He had a son, named John, and a relative named Jeramy, who was chaplain to Cromwell. This Jeramy White was a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. This branch of the White family seems to have settled in Hertfordshire. Jeramy White lived in these parts and occasionally officiated in the county, especially at Elstree, until his death in 1707.

(From letter by John Holding, M. A.)

Children of John and Elizabeth (Finch) White:
I. John White (3).
II. ——White (3), m. Dr. Samuel Annesley.

Children of Dr. Samuel and —— (White) Annesley:
I. Susannah Annesley (4), b. Jan. 20, 1669; youngest and twenty-fifth child; d. July 23, 1742; m. Rev. Samuel Wesley, the Rector of Epworth. Their son was the distinguished JOHN BENJAMIN WESLEY, b. June 17, 1703; d. March 2, 1791.

LINEAGE.

HENRY WHITE (1), "brother of Thomas."

John White (2), of Staunton St. John, d. 1616.


——— White (4), abt. 1659-60; m. John Wesley, b. 1636; d. 1678.

Rev. Samuel Wesley (5), m. Susannah Annesley, dau. of Dr. Samuel Annesley and ———— White. The latter was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Finch) White. This John White was called "Century White," son of Henry White.

John Benjamin Wesley (6), b. June 17, 1703; d. Mar. 2, 1791; m. Feb. 18 or 19, 1751, Mrs. Vazeille, dau. of a London merchant. She d. 1781 at Camberwell.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

JOHN WHITE, "THE COUNSELLOR."

John White, son of Henry White, of Henllan, Pembroke, Esquire, and his wife Jane, daughter of Thomas Fletcher; was b. June 29, 1590; at Oxford 1607-1611; afterwards studied law and became a barrister and counsellor of eminence, and one of the masters of the bench in the Middle Temple; elected M. C. for Virginia Co. in May, 1623; counsellor of the Massachusetts Company, and is supposed to have drawn up their charter, 1638; M. P. for South Wark, from 1640 till his decease in January, 1645. At the time of his death he was one of the members of the Westminster Assembly. While a member of the Long Parliament, he served on the committee "to inquire into the scandalous immoralities of the clergy," and "The First Century of Scandalous, Malignant Priests Made and Admitted into Benefices by the Prelates" was published by him by order of Parliament, November 17, 1643. Among the "Malignant Priests" we find Rev. Lawrence Washington, father of Colonel John, the Virginia emigrant. (John White, the Puritan, must not be confused with John White, the Royalist, who was M. P. for Rye April-May, 1640, and of the Long Parliament from November 3, 1640, till disabled as a Royalist February 5, 1640, and three-fourths."


"John White, Esq., the Counsellor, son of Henry White, of Heylan, Pembrokeshire, 29 June, 1590, principal legal adviser to the Puritans. The first chapter of the Massachusetts Colony was probably procured under his advice and written by him. He did not emigrate to this country, but many of his friends and connections who did come were advised and assisted by him. He died in London, 29 January, 1645." (Mass. Hist. Journal.)

MARGERY FLETCHER, of Paxford, Co. Worcs., wid. (Dat. 11 May, 1620), bur. in Blockley; Edw. (und. 24), youngest son of Thos. Fletcher; Margery Fletcher (und. 26), dau. of sd. Thos.; his sons, John Fletcher (under 30), Rd. and Thos. Fletcher (both under 30); Angela Walker, dau. of my son-in-law, Edw. Walker; the other chn. of dau. Margery Walker; ids. on downs of Blocklye; dau. Joane White's 3 chn.; her youngest son, John White; Eliz. Wincate; Exor: son, Thos. Fletcher; Overs: Robt. Helmes, of Northwick, Co. Worc., yeoman, and Thomas Maunsell, of Paxford, Co. Worc., husbm (mark)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Wits: George Welles, Thomas Moomsell (mark), Thomas Henworth (mark). Pr. 23 Nov., 1620. (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, No. 1246.)

"JERAMY" WHITE: "According to Noble, Jeremiah White married Lady Frances, Cromwell's waiting-woman, in Oliver's life-time, and they lived together fifty years. Lady Frances had two husbands, Mr. Robert Rich and Sir John Russell, of Chippenham, the last of whom she survived fifty-two years, dying 1721 or 1722. The story is that Oliver found White on his knees to Frances Cromwell, and that, to save himself, he pretended to have been soliciting her interest with her waiting-woman, whom Oliver compelled him to marry."

(From "Diary of Samuel Pepys," Vol. I, p. 95.)
(See Noble's "Life of Cromwell," Vol. ii, pp. 151-2.)

"Mr. White, formerly chaplain to the Lady Protectress, Oliver Cromwell's wife (and still so, and one they say that is likely to get my Lady Frances for his wife)."

(Diary of Samuel Pepys, Sept. 18, 1660.)

PEDIGREE OF BUCKERIDGE: Showing the relationship to Sir THOMAS WHITE, Knt., Founder of St. John's College, Oxford.

ARMS: Or. two pales between five cross-croslets sable.

CREST: A stag trippant or. horns and hoofs sable in the hand proper a cross-croslet fitchee, as in the arms, as crest.

MOTTO: Rien de trop.

Since the time of Henry Bainbrigg Buckeridge this branch have borne a cubit arm erect, vested per pale indentured azure and sable, in the hand proper a cross-croslet fitchee, as in the arms, as crest.

JOHN KIBBLEWHITE (1); his daughter, Mary, m. WIL- LIAM WHITE, of Rickmansworth, Herts, afterwards of Reading, Co. Berks; d. 1523 (St. Lawrence Orbits).
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Children:

i. SIR THOMAS WHITE, Knt., Lord Mayor of London, 1 Queen Mary's reign, b. at Reading, 1492; Sheriff of London, 1 Edward VI., Founder of St. John's College; died 11 February, 1566; buried at Oxford; m., 1st, Avice ————, buried in the Church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, 2 March, 1557; m., 2d, Joan, dau. and co-heir of John Lake, of London, Gent., and widow of Sir Ralph Warren, Knt., Lord Mayor of London; d. 8 Oct., 1573; buried in the Church of St. Benet, Shere-hog; s. p.

ii. Ralph White, of Fisfield, Co. Berks.


(Misc. Gen. et Her., 4th S., Vol. IV, p. 113.)


NOTE—The name of the second wife of Sir Thomas White was Joan Lake. She was widow of Sir Ralph Warren.

SIR THOMAS WHITE, of Rickmansworth, Herfordshire (1492-1567)

FOUNDER OF SION COLLEGE, Oxfordshire;

MAYOR OF LONDON, 1553.

ARMS: A chevron between three roses.

CREST: An arm embowed, holding a sword.

Sir Thomas White, son of Thomas White, was born at Rickmansworth in this county (Herfordshire), and afterwards bred a merchant tailor in London, of which city he was Lord Mayor, Anno Domini, 1553. He first built Gloucester Hall and afterwards built and endowed St. John's College in Oxfordshire, the seminary of many flourishing wits. He bestowed a vast sum of money on several cor-
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

portions, to be employed circularly for the benefit of the poor free-
men therein. "Whithersoever he went he left the finger-marks of
his charity behind him." (Fuller's Worthies, Vol. 2, p. 57.)

Sir Thomas White (1492-1567), founder of St. John's College,
Oxford; b. at Reading in 1492; s[e]n of William White, of Rickmans-
worth, Hertfordshire clothier, and his wife, Mary Kibblewhite, daugh-
ter of John Kibblewhite, of South Fawley, Buckinghamshire. He
was twice married. His first wife was A[ricia] ————, whose
surname is unknown; d. 26 February, 1557 or 1558; buried in the
parish of St. Mary Aldermary. November 25 of the same year he
married Joan, daughter of John Lake, of London, and widow of Sir
Ralph Warren. No children.

Sir Thomas White has frequently been confused with a name-
sake, Sir Thomas White, of South Warnborough, Hampshire (cf. art.
White, John, 1511-1560), who was knighted the same day and whose
wife's name AGNES is not uncommonly interchanged with Ayricia.
The confusion is rendered the more natural from the fact that the
White property at South Warnborough eventually passed into the
hands of St. John's College, Oxford, but this was the gift of Arch-
bishop Laud, who obtained it from William Sandys in 1636. (Dic.
of Nat. Biog.)

Sir Thomas Lake was first employed by Sir Francis Walsing-
ham as an amanuensis. By his recommendation Queen Elizabeth
appointed him clerk of the signet. He was knighted by King James
at Greenwich May 20, 1603; of N. W. P. Co., 1612; made a privy
council in 1614, and joined principal secretary of state with Sir
Ralph Winwood in January, 1616, at which time he was a pensioner
of Spain. His daughter married WILLIAM CECIL, Lord Roos, and
became involved in the family troubles with the Countess of Exeter
of 1618 or 1619, which resulted in the loss of his secretaryship. He
died September 17, 1630, and was buried October following at Stan-
more Parva, Middlesex. He is one of Fuller's Worthies of Hamp-
shire.

(Genesis of the U. S., by Alexander Brown, Vol. II, pp. 935-6.)

[127]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

KIBBLEWHITE: John Kibblewhite, of South Fawley, Co. Berks.

Children:

i. John Kibblewhite, of Mayden.
ii. Mary Kibblewhite, m. William White.
iii. William Kibblewhite, of Rickmansworth, Herts, afterwards of Reading, Co. Berks; d. 1523. (St. Laurence's Obit.)
v. Agnes Kibblewhite, m. John Balgrave, of Watchfield.

Children of William and Mary (Kibblewhite) White:

i. Sir Thomas White, Knt., Lord Mayor of London, 1 Queen Mary's reign; b. at Reading, 1492; Sheriff of London, 1 Edward VI.; Founder of St. John's College, Oxon.; died 11 February, 1566; buried at Oxford; (m., 1st, Avice ————); m., 2d, Joan, dau. of John Lake, of London, Gent., and widow of Sir Ralph Warren, Knt., Lord Mayor of London; d. 8 Oct., 1573; buried in the Church of St. Benet, Sherehog, s. p.

ii. Ralph White, of Fifield, Co. Berks.


(Bmisc. Gen. et Her., 4th S., Vol. IV, p. 113.)

BUCKERIDGE: "The name of an ancient family in Berkshire, who have had their seat at Basildon, near Reading, ever since the 7th William the Conqueror. Of this family all the Buckeridges in England are descended. The estate is at present enjoyed by Mr. Thomas Buckeridge. Of this family was John Buckeridge, Bishop of Rochester, in 1611, transferred to Ely in 1627, who had for his bearing—in a field or. two pallets between four cross-crosslets fitchee in saltire sable."

[128]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

WILLUS (Wilmuns ?) White, of Reading, in Co. Berke, Gent.

Children:

i. SIR THOMAS WHITE, Lord Mayor of London, 1554, and founder of St. John's College, in Oxford.

ii. Radulphus White de Fyfield, m. ————, in Com. Berke, Gent., and had:

   i. Georgius White de Fyfield in Com. Berke, Gent., 1569, m. Maria, filia Willi, Laud de London, and had:


Franciscus White, m. Margareta Badger.

Children:


—Signed, THOMAS WHITE.

THOMAS WHITE (1492-1567): “In the same year that Trinity was founded by Sir Thomas Pope on the ruins of Durham College, St. John the Baptist’s was founded by Sir Thomas White on the ruins of St. Bernard’s College, a house of the Cistercians. St. Bernard’s College owed its origin to the munificence of Archbishop Chichele, but its buildings had only been completed a very short time before the Dissolution, the hall being built in 1502, and the chapel consecrated in 1530. At the Dissolution in 1539, Henry VIII. gave it to his new college of Christ Church, from which it was acquired by Sir Thomas White in 1555. The monastic buildings had remained uninhabited for nearly twenty years, but easily admitted of repair, and though they have undergone many alterations, remain structurally the same to the present time. Sir Thomas White was one of the princely London traders of the Middle Ages. He had been Sheriff of London, and afterwards Lord Mayor, and rallied the citizens about Mary’s standard when Sir Thomas Wyatt’s rebellion threatened. Above all, he was a Merchant Taylor, and loved his guild so well that he established magnificent endowments in connection with it in his new college. Thus a bond was formed between the Merchant Taylor’s School in London and St. John’s College, which, if not so close as it once was, is still very real and valuable. Sir Thomas White was educated at Reading, and had in mind to found a school there, but afterwards determined instead to endow a college at Oxford. The romantic mysticism of the old religion had not yet passed away, and he accepted as a divine warning a dream which bade him choose for a site the place where he should find three elm-trunks growing from a single root. At first he thought that a tree near the dissolved buildings of Gloucester College answered to this description, but afterwards was convinced that by St. Bernard’s College better represented the fancy of his dream. So in St. Bernard’s was founded St. John’s College. In its statutes White reverted to the old model, and drew them practically on the lines of New College. The foundation consisted of three chaplain priests, six bachelor clerks, six choristers and fifty scholars and fellows, who were to be drawn almost exclusively from Merchant Taylor Schools. With White to watch over it, the college did fairly well, but he died in 1566. A fortnight before his end he wrote a farewell letter to the college in which
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

breathes that spirit of peace which he ever ensued: 'Mr. President, with the Fellows and scholars, I have me recommended unto you from the bottom of my heart, desiring the Holy Ghost to be among you until the end of the world, and desiring Almighty God that every one of you may love one another as brethren, and I shall desire you all to apply your learning, and, so doing, God shall give you his blessing, both in this world and the world to come. And, furthermore, if any strife or variance do arise among you, I shall desire you for God's love to pacify it as much as you may, and, so doing, I put no doubt but God shall bless every one of you. And this shall be the last letter that ever I shall send unto you, and therefore I shall desire every one of you to take a copy of it for my sake. No more to you at this time, but the Lord have you in his keeping until the end of the world. Written 27 of Jan., 1566. I desire you all to pray for me that I may end my life with patience, and that He may take me to His mercies. By me, Sir Thomas White, Knight, Alderman of Oxford and founder of St. John's Baptist College, in Oxford.' This letter was printed and Fellows and scholars still receive copies of it.

"The change from Romanism to Protestantism was not effected so easily as at Trinity College, and St. John's at the end of the sixteenth century was a hot-bed of Catholicism, as it afterwards became of Royalism in the seventeenth, and of Jacobitism in the eighteenth.

"It was significant that at the solemn obsequies of the founder in the college chapel a funeral oration was pronounced over his grave by Edmund Campian, then a junior Fellow, and afterwards a famous Jesuit, who died for his faith at Tyburn.

"White's munificence, 'which had poured over England like a torrent,' had exhausted his resources, and he died a poor man. Much of the endowment he had intended for his college never reached it, and for a quarter of a century after his death the place languished terribly.

"But with the beginning of the seventeenth century better fortune came, and by the time of Charles I.'s accession it was second to none in the University in position and influence.

"Of all colleges it is perhaps the most essentially Oxfordshire, its lands being for the most part in the vicinity of the place, and Walton Manor (now densely built over) and a part of St. Giles being still in its possession."

(Ref.: History of Oxfordshire, by J. Meade Falkner, p. 178.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

JOHN WHITE, "OF HULCOTE," (1450-1501),
BEDFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND.

Ancestor of Thomas White, D. D. (1550-1624),
Lord Mayor of London, Prebend of St. Paul's.

1. JOHN WHITE, "OF HULCOTE," Bedfordshire, England, (1450-1501), m. Agnes ————.


3. John White (3), of Gloustershire, a clothier; will dated November 26, 1569.

4. THOMAS WHITE (4), b. about 1550, in Bristol; d. March 1, 1623 or 1624, and was buried in the chancel of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, Fleet Street. He was twice married, but died childless. Both of his wives were buried in the same church. Prebend of St. Paul's, Vicar of St. Dunstan, Founder of Sion College, Treasurer of Salisbury.


2. JOHN WHITE (2), "of Ridgemont," d. Aug. 25, 1572; m., 1st, ————; m., 2d, Anne Young. Children by first wife:

3. Thomas White (3), b. 1516; d. Aug. 29, 1603; m. Agnes ————.

4. Lawrence White (4), d. Dec. 29, 1600; m. Margaret ————.

5. Thomas White (5), b. about 1583; buried June 1, 1661; m. Elizabeth Fisher.

6. William White (6), b. 1610-15; "Haberdasher of London;" will dated Nov. 24, 1676; m., 1st, Catherine Best; 2d, Ann Juxon (nee Saunders).

7. William White (7), d. April 26, 1709.

8. William White (8), predeceased his father; will dated Feb., 1708; m. Feb. 2, 1696 or 1697, Elizabeth Leigh, dau. of John Leigh, of London.

9. THOMAS WHITE (9), founder of the family in America, b. 1704; d. 1779; m., about 1730, Sophia Hall, dau. of Captain John Hall and Martha Beadle.

10. Bishop William White (10), b. April 4, 1748; d. July 17, 1836; m. Feb. 11, 1773, Mary Harrison, dau. of Henry and Mary (nee Aspden) Harrison.

[132]
JOHN WHITE, OF HULCOTE (1450-1501).

John White (1), a distinguished churchman, in the latter part of the fifteenth century, was living at Huleote, or Holcote, a small village on the western border of Bedfordshire, England. His will bears date Oct. 6, 1501, and as he was then the head of a family, though his children were still minors, we may assume that he was born about 1450, or possibly, as late as 1460, when Christopher Columbus was taking his first lessons in seamanship, and America to him was not even a nebulous dream. This will, which was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury December 20, 1501, indicates that the testator was a man of considerable wealth, certainly the owner of vast landed interests, as he made testamentary disposition of real estate in at least nine different parishes. He mentions his wife Agnes, two sons, Thomas and JOHN, and two daughters, Joane and Alice. Thomas White, after attaining his majority, removed to Cranfield, in his native county, Bedford. Eventually he probably settled in the City of Bristol. At least, his son John was resident there, when he executed his will November 26, 1569. He was a merchant in Bristol and acquired a large measure of wealth for that period, as his will indicates, he having bequeathed to his wife a sum equivalent to $30,000; to each of his two sons $7,500, and to each of five daughters $3,500. Besides these bequests, there was much real estate disposed of, which eventually went to the eldest son and heir. The latter, THOMAS WHITE, "became a man of eminence and left behind him a name and memory which are cherished to this day." He was educated at Oxford, entering Magdalen Hall about the year 1566 and attaining the degree of D. D. in 1584. He was a famous London prelate for many years. First he was minister of St. Gregory's, but in 1575 became Vicar of St. Dunstan in the West Fleet Street, and held that living until his decease, March 1st, 1623 or 1624.

In 1588 he was made Prebendary of St. Paul's; in 1590 became treasurer of the Diocese of Salisbury; in 1591 was appointed Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1593 assumed the post of Canon of St. George's, Windsor—all of these honors and emoluments being held by him during the remainder of his life. He also founded numerous charities, including in 1613 the Alms House in Bristol, his native parish, which bears his name, and Sion College, a celebrated London institution—both still in existence, and noted as much for
their great value to humanity as for their antiquity. Dr. White, though twice married, died childless, leaving as his younger brother George White, who died unmarried ten years later, in 1634. Thus the male line of Thomas White, eldest son of John White, became extinct.

John White (1) had a younger son and namesake, John White, who was a minor when his father died in 1501. At a subsequent period he settled in Ridgemont, in his native county, Bedford. Still later, however, he conveyed Caldecot, in Newport Pagnel, County Bucks, which he purchased of John Hanchett March 20, 1539 or 1540. He died there August 25, 1572, and was buried the following day, according to the Parish Register of Newport Pagnell. He was twice married, the second time to Anne Yonge. The name of his first wife, the mother of his children, is unknown to us. He had issue, four sons, Thomas, George, John and Roger. The eldest son and heir, Thomas White, was born about 1516. He inherited the family estate of Caldecot, Buckinghamshire, and probably spent his entire life there, dying August 29, 1603, aged 87 years. Seventeen years prior to this, however, he conveyed Caldecot and other estates absolutely to his eldest son, Lawrence White. By his wife Agnes, he was father of these children: Lawrence, Thomas, William, Katherine, Elizabeth and Joane.

The eldest son and Lawrence White succeeded to the ownership of Caldicote, by the above-mentioned conveyance of April 1, 1586, executed by his father, Thomas White. The latter, however, survived his son whose death took place December 29, 1600. He was buried at Pagnell Jan. 2, 1600 or 1601. Thomas White, eldest son of Lawrence White, by his wife Margaret, was born about 1583, and was buried June 1, 1661. By his wife Elizabeth Fisher, he was the father of ten children, second of whom was William White, born about 1610 or 1615, who removed to London, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits, he being called "haberdasher," or merchant. For several generations, likewise, his descendants, or certain of them, were London "haberdashers," "mercers," etc., terms employed in their days to designate the trade or pursuit of a merchant. That he was successful is made apparent by the estate which he left, both real and personal, and, by the status of his heirs, certain of whom succeeded to the business which he had built up. His will was executed November 24, 1676. He was twice married, first to Catherine Best, and secondly to Ann Juxon (nee Saunders) and among his chil-
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

dren—there were at least four—was the eldest son also named William White. The latter, who was the executor of his father's will, was, like the elder White, a prosperous London merchant. He died between April 26, 1709, the date of his will, and September 12, 1709, the date of his burial at St. Martin's, Ludgate—probably a day or two before his interment. The name of his wife we do not know. She predeceased him, leaving an only son, still another William White. The latter, like his father and grandfather, was a London merchant "mercier," as he describes himself in his will, dated February 2, 1708 or 1709. He died a few days thereafter and was buried February 7, 1708 or 1709, having, it will be observed, predeceased his father seven months. He had married, about February 2, 1696 or 1697 Elizabeth Leigh, daughter of John Leigh, a leading "citizen and stationer of London," as he was called in his will, and treasurer of the Company of Stationers of the British metropolis.

John Leigh's wife and the mother of Mrs. White, was Susanna Downes, daughter of Robert and Sarah (nee Saunders) Downes, and sister of the Right Reverend Henry Downes, baptized April 8, 1666, died January 14, 1734 or 1735, a celebrated English prelate, who was graduated from New College, Oxford, in 1690; received the degree of M. A. in 1694; became Curate of Brington, Northampton, in 1696, and Rector in 1699; was by patent, dated February 8, 1716 or 1717, made bishop of Killala, Ireland, and in June 1720, was translated to the See of Elphin, to that of Meath April 9, 1724 and to that of Derry February 8, 1726-27.

Elizabeth White, nee Leigh, wife of William and niece of Bishop Downes, died August 30, 1742, aged 66 years, she having survived her husband a third of a century. To William and Elizabeth (Leigh) White were born seven children, William, Thomas, Elizabeth, Sarah, Charlotte and Mary, of whom the second THOMAS WHITE was the founder of the family in America, and the father of Bishop William White of Philadelphia. * * * Arriving in Maryland in 1720, when a youth of sixteen, he located in Baltimore County, which comprised at that time the present county of the same name and Hartford County as well, his home being within the section—and since 1773—known as Harford County. By the time he had attained the age of 40 years—prior thereto, indeed—he had had the title of Major conferred on him, as we learn from the will of his elder brother, William White, of Ludgate Hill, London, mercer or merchant, which was executed February 2, 1743 or 1744. This rank may
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

have indicated that he had command at one time of a battalion of the Colonial Militia, or may have been an honorary one—for instance, as was that of "Colonel" which was borne by the several members of the Governor's Council. To this rank, that of Colonel, Major White was eventually promoted by Governor Ogle.

Throughout his residence in Maryland he was identified with the Church of England and May 29, 1731, being twenty-seven years of age, he became a vestryman of the parish of Spesutiae and his post he filled for many years, his last election taking place April 19, 1742, two or three years prior to his removal to Philadelphia. About 1745 he concluded to leave Maryland where he had resided a quarter of a century and take up his abode in the neighboring Province of Pennsylvania. From November 13, 1749, until his death thirty years later, he served as a Trustee of the College of Philadelphia, as the University of Pennsylvania was then known. Under date of May 25, 1752, moreover, he was named by the Provincial Council one of the Justices of the Peace for the City and County of Philadelphia and received a commission therefor from Governor Hamilton. Thomas White was twice married, first, about 1730, to Sophia Hall, youngest child of Captain John Hall by his wife, Martha Beadle; second, to Mrs. Esther Newman, nee Hewlings, widow. Thomas White had issue: five children, of whom three were by his first wife, Sophia Hall, and two by his second, Elizabeth Hewlings.

i. Sophia White, m. Feb. 14, 1750, Aquilla Hall, son of Aquilla and Johanna Hall.

ii. Elizabeth White, b. Jan. 23, 1733; d. in youth.


iv. William White, b. April 4, 1748; d. July 17, 1836; m. Feb. 11, 1773.

v. Mary White, b. April 2, 1749; d. Jan. 16, 1827; m. March 9, 1769, Robert Morris.

Bishop William White (1748-1836) m. February 11, 1773, Mary Harrison, dau. of Henry and Mary (nee Aspden) Harrison.

William White was graduated from the College of Philadelphia, as the University of Philadelphia was then called, in 1765. He de-
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

terminated upon an ecclesiastical career and to that end began the study of theology. Completing his course in 1770, he sailed for England in October with a view of receiving holy orders. His ordination as Deacon took place December 23, 1770, in the Chapel Royal, St. James' Place, Westminster, and as Priest April 25, 1772, in the Chapel of Fulham Palace. In the following summer he sailed for America where he arrived September 13, 1772. Shortly after this he became Assistant Minister of Christ Church and St. Peter's. In April, 1779, he was elected Rector of the joint parishes, that of St. James being eventually added. On September 14, 1786, he was elected Bishop of the Diocese of Pennsylvania, but found it necessary to visit England for the consecration services. This solemn ceremony took place in Lambeth Chapel February 4, 1787, the Archbishop of Canterbury officiating, assisted by the Archbishop of York and several Bishops. Shortly thereafter he embarked for America, arriving April 7, 1787. Throughout the remainder of his life, which was a prolonged one, he having been eighty-eight years of age at the time of his decease, Bishop White continued in active church work, and was universally conceded to be the most eminent prelate in America of his faith.

(From Philadelphia, North American, June 29, 1913.)

JOHN WHITE, OF BEDFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND.

The Line of Bishop William White (1748-1836) of Pennsylvania.

John White (1), of Hulcote, or Holcott, Bedfordshire, England, b. 1450-60; will dated Oct. 6, 1501 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury); m. Agnes ———.

Children:

i. Thomas White (2), moved to Cranfield, Bedford Co., settled in Bristol; ancestor of Dr. Thomas (1550-1624).

ii. John White (2), settled in Bedford Co., later removed to the manor of Caldecot, in Newport Pagnell, County Bucks, which he purchased of John Hanchell, March 20, 1539 or 1540; he d. Aug. 25, 1572; m., 1st, ———, m., 2d, Anne Young.

iii. Joane White (2).

iv. Alice White (2).

[137]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Children of John White (2) and his first wife:
   i. Thomas White (3), b. about 1516; d. Aug. 29, 1603; m. Agnes ________.
   ii. George White (3).
   iii. John White (3).
   iv. Roger White (3).

Children of Thomas White (3) and Agnes:
   i. Lawrence White (4), b. ____________; d. 1600; m. Margaret ________.
   ii. Thomas White (4), b. 1583; buried June 1, 1661; m. Elizabeth Fisher.
   iii. William White (4).
   iv. Katherine White (4).
   v. Elizabeth White (4).
   vi. Joane White (4).

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Fisher) White, ten, of whom:
   William White (5), b. 1610-15; removed to London; will executed Nov. 24, 1676; m., 1st, Catherine Best; m., 2d, Anne Juxton (nee Saunders).

Their son:

Children of William and Elizabeth (Leigh) White:
   i. William White (7), d. single, Jan. 9, 1744, aged 42 years.
   ii. Thomas White (7), b. 1700, London; founder of family in America.
   iii. Thomas White (7), d. single, after March 29, 1731.
   iv. Elizabeth White (7), d. single.
   vii. Mary White (7), d. single.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

THOMAS WHITE (7), son of William, and Elizabeth (Leigh) White, b. 1704 in London, the founder of the family in America, arrived in Maryland 1720, when a youth of 16; located in Hartford Co., moved to Pennsylvania 1745. Thomas White, m. about 1730, Sophia Hall, youngest child of Capt. John and Martha (Beadle) Hall; her father, Capt. Hall, b. 1658; d. Aug., 1737; had established himself, in 1694, in the northern part of Baltimore Co., Maryland, on an estate called "Cranberry Hill," where altogether he owned 1,539 acres of land. He was a man of large wealth and wide influence in that section of the dominion of Lord Baltimore. Sophia (Hall) White was b. Feb., 1709; d. June 18, 1742; she was buried in the Hall burying ground at "Cranberry Hill." Thomas White, m., 2d, at Christ Church, Philadelphia, May 7, 1747, Esther Newman, nee Hewlings, widow of John Newman, and dau. of Abraham and Mary Hewlings, of Burlington, N. J.

Children of Thomas and Sophia (Hall) White:

i. Sophia Hall (8), b. May 8, 1731; d. Feb., 1785; m. Feb. 14, 1750, Aquilla Hall, son of Aquilla and Joanna Hall.

ii. Elizabeth Hall (8), b. Jan. 28, 1733; d. young.

iii. Sarah Charlotte (8), b. Oct. 25, 1736; d. single Feb. 11, 1773.

Children of Thomas and Esther (Hewlings) White:

iv. WILLIAM WHITE (8), Bishop of Pennsylvania, b. April 4, 1749; m. Feb. 11, 1773, Mary Harrison, dau. of Henry and Mary (nee Apsden) Harrison; her father, in early life, was a mariner and later became conspicuous in commercial circles in Philadelphia, also in public life, having in 1762 been elected Mayor of the city. For years he was vestryman of Christ Church, and warden as well.

v. Mary White (8), m. ROBERT MORRIS, who was b. Jan. 20, 1734, and d. May 8, 1806; she d. Jan. 16, 1827.

[139]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Children of William and Mary (Harrison) White:

Four d. young.


ii. Mary White (9), b. Aug. 28, 1777; d. Nov. 17, 1826; m. Dec. 4, 1804, Enos Bronson.

iii. Thomas H. White (9), b. Nov. 12, 1779; d. Oct. 15, 1859; m. Oct. 1, 1804, Mary Key Heath, who was b. Feb. 17, 1787, and d. March 22, 1814. She was a dau. of Daniel Charles and Mary (Key) Heath, and 2d cousin of Francis Scott Key.
WILLIAM WHITE, BISHOP OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The only son of Colonel Thomas White, founder of the family in America, was William White, who was born in Philadelphia April 4, 1748. He was graduated from the College of Philadelphia, as the University of Pennsylvania was then called. In 1765, he determined upon an ecclesiastical career, and to that end began the study of theology. Completing his course in 1770, he sailed for England, in October, with a view to receive his orders. His ordination as Deacon took place December 23, 1770, in the Chapel Royal, St. James Palace, Westminster, and as Priest, April 25, 1772, in the Chapel of Fulham Palace. In the following summer he sailed for America, where he arrived September 13, 1772. Shortly after this he became Assistant Minister of Christ Church and St. Peter's. In April, 1779, he was elected Rector of the joint parishes—that of St. James being eventually added. On the announcement of the Declaration of Independence, he ceased to use the form of prayer for the King, and shortly afterward, took the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, being, it is said, the second person who did so. "Early in the contest," says a writer, "and before the Declaration of Independence, he openly taught the right of resistance to usurpation." Following the close of the struggle for independence, steps were taken to reorganize the disrupted Church of England in America, and in this movement Dr. White—the degree of D. D. had been conferred upon him by the University of Pennsylvania in 1782—took the lead, and eventually was established the Protestant Episcopal Church, founded upon the ruins of the old organization. Throughout the remainder of his life, which was a prolonged one—he having been eighty-eight years of age at the time of his decease—Bishop White continued in active church work, and was universally conceded to be the most eminent prelate in America, of his faith. The death of Bishop White took place July 17, 1836. His obsequies occurred July 20th, the interment taking place in the churchyard of Christ Church. Thirty-four years later, December 23, 1870, his remains were re-interred in the chancel of the church. A memorial window in his honor was placed in Christ Church. A biography of him, by Rev. Bird Wilson, was published in 1839. In 1887, the centennial anniversary of his consecration was celebrated in Lambeth Palace, London, and Christ Church, Philadelphia. Bishop White married February 11, 1773, Mary Harrison,
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

daughter of Henry and Mary (nee Aspden) Harrison. Her father in early life was a mariner, and later became conspicuous in commercial circles in Philadelphia, also in public life, having in 1762 been elected mayor of the city. For years he was vestryman of Christ Church, and warden as well. Mrs. Mary (Harrison) White was born May 11, 1750, and died Dec. 13, 1797. Of this alliance eight children were born, only three of whom lived to maturity.

ROBERT MORRIS, b. Jan. 20, 1734; d. May 8, 1806; m. Mary White, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hewlings) White. She died Jan. 16, 1827.

Robert Morris was one of Philadelphia's greatest merchants; in partnership with Thomas Willing, he signed the Non-Importation Agreement of October 26, 1765; was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1775, and signed the Declaration of Independence, August 2, 1776; was re-elected to Congress in 1777, and again in 1778; led the movement which secured the funds whereby the collapse of the Revolutionary cause, and the disbandment of Washington's army were prevented; in February, 1781, was unanimously elected Superintendent of Finance and the same year, by the organization of the Bank of North America, again relieved the Government's necessities, thus enabling the war to go on; in 1787, was chosen a delegate to the convention which framed the Federal Constitution, and in October, 1788, was elected one of the first two United States Senators from Pennsylvania:

Children:

i. Robert Morris (-), b. Dec. 19, 1769; m. May 5, 1796, Anna Shoemaker; and had five children, of whom three dau. and a son were married.

ii. Thomas Morris (-).


iv. Hetty Morris (-), b. July 30, 1774; d. April 13, 1817; m. April 9, 1795, James Markham Marshall, of Fauquier Co., Va.; and had sixteen children of whom only five married.


[142]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

vi. Maria Morris (—), b. April 24, 1779; d. Sept. 11, 1852; m. March 4, 1802, Henry Nixon; and had ten children.

vii. Henry Morris (—), b. July 24, 1784; d. 1841; m. Sept. 29, 1819, Eliza Jane Smith and had eight children. Two married: Mary, m. Joshua Leonard; Sarah, m. Dr. James Darrach.


DR. THOMAS WHITE, PREBEND OF ST. PAUL'S, LONDON.
M. S. Eng. Misc., C. 17, ff. 85 b and 86. (No Arms ticked.)

"Memorandum that this descent upon a suit in Chancery after Dr. White, (late) Prebend of (St.) Paul's, London, was there proved to be true, and being of the blood and kindred of the sayd Dr. White, Henry and John White, two of the sons of Laurence White, did enjoy part of ye sayd Dr. White his estate."

——— White (1).

i. Thomas White (2), of Cranfield, in Com. Bedf., son and heir.


i. John White (3) son and heir to Thomas, m. and had:

i. THOMAS WHITE (4), Doctor (of) D.(ivinitie), Prebent of St. Paul's, ob sine prole; b. about 1550; d. 1624.

ii. George White (4), of Bristoll, ob sine prole.

ii. Thomas White (3), of Chaldicot (Calldicott), in Com. Bucks, son and heir of John of Ridgemont, m. and had:

i. Lawrence White (4), son and heir.

ii. William White (4), 2d son.

iii. Elizabeth White (4), m. William Simkins.

iv. Joan White (4), m. Henry Tyee and had:

i. Margaret Tyce (5), m. Richard Payne, of London. "Cook who now claymeth."

[143]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Lawrence White (4), m. and had:

i. Thomas White (5), of Newport (eldest son), m. Eliza-
   beth Fisher, of Carleton, Bedford, dau. of William
   Fisher.

ii. Henry White (5), 2d son, "who now claymeth."

iii. John White (5), Stationer of London, 3d son, "who
    now claymeth."

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Fisher) White:

i. Thomas White (6), eldest.

ii. William White (6).

iii. Jasper White (6).

iv. Gideon White (6).

v. John White (6).

vi. Priscilla White (6).

vii. Elizabeth White (6).

Children of Henry White (5) and ________.

i. Henry White (6).

ii. Thomas White (6).

iii. William White (6).

iv. John White (6), m. Priscilla.

v. Laurence White (6).

vi. Gideon White (6).

vii. Priscilla White (6).

(Visitations of Buckinghamshire, p. 126, where see Arms; Harlean
Soc. Pub., 1909.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

THOMAS WHITE, D. D. (1550-1624),
LORD MAYOR OF LONDON and PREBEND OF ST. PAUL.

"Thomas White was born at Bristol about 1550, the son of a clothier. He graduated from Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College) Oxford, in 1570 took holy orders, and, coming to London, became rector of St. Gregory by St. Paul's and shortly after vicar of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. Several of his sermons, attacking play-going and the vices of the metropolis, were printed. He was made a prebend of St. Paul's, treasurer of Salisbury, canon of Christ Church, Oxford, and canon of Windsor. In 1613, he built and endowed an almshouse called Temple Hospital, in Bristol. In 1622, he founded what is known as White's Chair of Moral Philosophy at Oxford, with a salary of 100 pounds per annum for the reader, and several small exhibitions for scholars of Magdalen Hall. He died on the 1st of March, 1624, bequeathing 3,000 pounds for the establishment of a college of "all the ministers, parsons, vicars, lecturers and curates in London and its suburbs," afterwards Sion College (q. v.), an almshouse now abolished, and leaving bequests for lectureships at St. Paul's, St. Dunstan and Newgate."

(Encyclopedia Britannica, Eleventh Edition.)

"Thomas White, D. D., prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral, vicar of St. Dunstan's from 1575 to 1642 and founder of the celebrated Sion College, performed the marriage ceremony of Thomas West, Third Lord de la Warr and 'Cesely,' daughter of Sir Thomas Sherley, on November 25, 1596. They were married in the old church of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, Fleet Street, London."


"THOMAS WHITE (1550-1624), founder of Sion College, London, and White's professorship of moral philosophy at Oxford, the son of John White of Gloucestershire, clothier, was born about 1550 in Temple Street, Bristol, but descended from the Whites of Bedfordshire. He was appointed treasurer of Salisbury in 21 April, 1590, canon of Christ Church, Oxford, 1591, and canon of Windsor, 1593. He died 1 March, 1623 or 1624 and was buried in the chancel of St.

—11 [145]"
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Dunstan-in-the-West, Fleet Street. In spite of his benefactions, there was no monument to his memory until 1876, when Sion College and the trustees caused one to be erected near his grave. Both of his wives were buried in the same church."

(Nat. Dict. Biog., Edited by Sidney Lee.)
LEIGH OF STONELEIGH.

This is a branch of the great Cheshire family of Leigh founded by:

1. **Thomas Leigh, Knt. Lord Mayor of London in 1558, who was brought up by Sir Rowland Hill, a merchant and alderman of the same city, and obtained the hand of that opulent citizen’s favourite niece, Alice, daughter of John Barker, otherwise Covedale, of Wolverton, and with her the greater part of his wealth. Sir Thomas was knighted during his mayorality, and, dying 17th November, 1571 (will proved 14th Dec. following; inquisition 24th Oct., 1572), was buried in Mercer’s Chapel, London. His widow survived him two and thirty years; she resided at Stoneleigh, and lived to see her children’s children to the fourth generation. She was buried in 1603 at that place, where she had founded a hospital for five poor men and five poor women, all to be unmarried persons, and to be nominated after her decease by her third son and his heirs forever. Sir Thomas Leigh had issue, of whom:**

2. **Sir William Leigh, of Newnham Regis, in the county of Warwick, m. Catherine, daughter of Sir James Harrington, Knt. of Exton, in Rutlandshire, and was succeeded by his son:**

3. **Sir Francis Leigh, K. B., who m. Margaret or Mary, daughter of the Lord Chancellor Egerton, Baron Ellesmere and Viscount Brackley, and had issue:**

4. **Francis Leigh, created a baronet in 1618, Baron Dunsmore in 1628, and Earl of Chichester in 1644.**

(See Burke’s Extinct and Dormant Peerage. The Hist. of the Commoners, Vol. III, p. 223.)

SIR FRANCIS LEE (or LEIGH), subscriber of the Virginia Company, was the grandson of Sir Thomas Lee, the Lord Mayor of London in 1558, and the son of Sir William, of King’s Newenham, in the County Warwick, by his wife Frances, dau. of Sir JAMES HARRINGTON, of Exeter. He was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of James I.; was M. P. for Oxford, 1601 and 1604-11. He
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

m. Hon. Mary Egerton, dau. of Thomas Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor of England. Their son, Frances Leigh, was created Earl of Chichester.

(Genesis of the U. S., by Alexander Brown, Vol. II, p. 937.)

"In the Parish Church of Leighton Buzzard, Co. Beds.

"ARMS: A bend lozengy—impaling—a stag sejant.

"Here lyeth the body of JOHN LEIGH, Late Treasurer of the Company of Stationers, London, who dyed 28th of August, 1685, Aged 40 years.

"As also of SUSANNAH, his wife, dau. of Robert Downes. She dyed the 5th Day of Jan., 1690. In the 41st year of her age.

"As also ye Body of ELIZABETH WHITE, Daughter of ye above, said Mr. John Leigh and Susannah, his wife. She Died ye 30th of August, 1742, aged 66.

"As also the body of WM. WHITE, Son of the said ELIZABETH WHITE, who died 9th Jany., 1744, aged 42 years."


DIONYSIA LEY, daughter of James Ley, Chief Justice, first Earl of Marlborough, m. John Harington, b. 1589, son of John and Isabella (Markham) Harington.

WILLIAM WHITE, 8th from John White of Hulcote, will dated Feb., 1708; m. Feb. 2, 1696, Elizabeth Lee, daughter of John Leigh.

JAMES LEY, Earl of Marlborough, m. Jane, dau. and co-heir of Sir John Butler, Bart. of Hatfield Woodhouse, Herts (who was raised to the peerage by King James I as Baron Butler, of Bramfield).

(Hist. of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. I, p. 581.)

ANNE LEY, dau. of James Ley, Earl of Marlborough, Lord High Treasurer of England, m. Sir. Walter Long, Knt., who succeeded to Draycot and was M. P. for Wilts, and for Westbury in 1625; he was son of Walter Long and Mary Packington.

(Ibid., Vol. III, p. 217.)

"LAWRENCE WHITE, of Parish of St. Buttolph without Aldergate, London, hosier and Citizen and Barber seirgant.

[148]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"2 Aug., 1625, Eldest brother, Thomas White, of Caldecotte, Co. Bucks; Brother, Henry White, of Moulsom, Co. Bucks; Brother, John White, citizen and stationer of London: my house in Little Britain.

"Pro. 19 Dec., 1625, by Henry and John."
(Fo. 234 d.)

WHITE FAMILY.

Fly-leaves of Book Belonging to Late Sir M. Crawley-Boevey, Bart.

"John White, the son of Peter White (1), was born in Trewro, in the County of Cornwall, Janr. 15, 1631 (2) a halfe hower after nine at night and was baptized the 24th following.

"My dear wife Aurelia (3) was born in St. Andrew's, Holeburn Parish, in London, Octr. 29, 1641 (4).

"My dear wife Susanna (5) was (born) at Newington Buts, London, March 15, 1647, about four aclock in the morning, being Wednesday.

"1. My first daughter, Lucy, was born in Paternoster Row, London, on Satterday a halfe an hower past four in the afternoon, April 12, 1662.

"2. My daughter Alis was born on Thursday about a half an hower past eight in the morning, June 9, 1664.

"3. My son John was born on Friday, between five and six in the morning, at my father's house, Trelogas, in the County of Cornwall. Dec. 15th, 1665, the time of the great plague at London.

"4. My daughter Aurelia (6) was born in Bedford Street, in Covent Garden, London, Wednesday, about eight a clock at night, September 4th, 1667. (In the same hand, in blacker ink:) She married June 12th, 1693.

"5. My son Thomas was born in Bedford Street, in Covent Garden, London, Thursday, about four a clock in the afternoon, being the 24th March, 1669.

"6. My dau. Mary was born in Paternoster Row, London, after our return from Covent Garden on Friday, about eight a clock at night, being the 6th day of December, 1672.

[149]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"7. On Thursday, between seven and eight in the morning, being the sixth day of April, 1676, my son Peter and my daughter Lucy (7) were born. She was born about a half a quarter of an hour before his brother; in Paternoster Row, London.

"8. On Tewsday, about two a clock in the afternoon, being the eighth day of July, 1684, my dau. Susanna (8) by my second wife was born in Paternoster Row, London, and was baptized the next day following, being Wednesday, by Mr. John Cheyney, Minister of Crookhorn in Summersetsheare.

"I was m. to my first wife June 12, 1660 (9).

"I was m. to my second wife February 23, 1681 (2).

"On Tewsday, December the second, 1679, my dear wife Aurelia departed this life.''

NOTES—

1. Argent a chevron bet, three goats' heads erased sable. (See Visitation, White of St. Germans and Truro.)

2. Baptized at Truro 24th. Will proved Feb. 28, 1700 or 1701.

3. Daughter of Thomas Holliar and Lucy, his wife. M. I. in Christ Church, Newgate Street.

4. 1640. (See Register.)

5. Daughter of John Ayleway. She died June 6, 1732.


7. Lucy White's will was proved (C. P. C.) July, 1748.


9. At St. Andrew's Holborn.

[150]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

THOMAS WHITE (1597-1676).

"Philosopher and controversialist, educated at St. Omer, Valladolid and Douai. Later he was president of the English College at Lisbon. He died in London on the 6th of July, 1676. White was a voluminous writer; not only did he engage in controversy with the Protestants, but he attacked the personal infallibility of the Pope."
(Enc. Brit. II Edit.)

THOMAS WHITE (1628-1698).

"Thomas White, Bishop of Peterborough in 1685, deprived for refusing the oath to William and Mary in 1690. Died 1698."
(Fuller's Worthies.)

Thomas White (1628-1698), Bishop of Petersborough, was born at Aldington, in Kent, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge. Having taken holy orders, he became Vicar of Newark, in Trent, in 1660, Vicar of Allhallows, the great London, in 1666, and Vicar of Bottesford, Leicestershire, in 1679. In 1683 he was appointed Chaplain to the Princess Anne, and in 1665 he was chosen Bishop of Petersborough. In 1688 he joined the Archbishop of Canterbury, William Sancroft, and five of his suffragan bishops in petitioning against the declaration of indulgence issued by James II., sharing the trial and triumphant acquittal of his colleagues. In 1689 he refused to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary and was deprived of his see, but he did not become very active among the non-jurors. White died on the 30th of May, 1698. The Bishop must be distinguished, not only from the founder of Sion College, but from Thomas White (1597-1676), philosopher and controversialist educated at St. Omer, Valladolid and Douai. The latter was ordained priest in 1617, and taught for some years in the College at Douai. Later he was president of the English College at Lisbon, and died in London on the 6th of July, 1676.
(Enc. Brit., 11th Edit.)

[151]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Thomas White, late Bishop of Peterburgh, will dated (no month) 169—(date incomplete); proved 19 July, 1698, by George Baxter:

"To be buried in the parish where I shall die, without any funeral pomp or expense above £10, without any monument or inscription, saving this upon a little stone if it may be allowed: 'The body of Thomas White, D. D., late Bishop of Petersborough, deprived of that Bishoprick for not taking the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy established one thousand six hundred and eighty-nine, is buried here in the hope of a happy resurrection.' To my cousin, Mr. James White, living near Dean, Co. Kent • • • • Uncle Paul White, etc. • • • ."

Thoresby's History of Leed's gives the pedigree of the above Bishop of Ely, who was born, I gather, at St. Noet's Hunts, and his arms are stated as: "Gules a chevron between three boar's heads coupe argent."

FRANCIS WHITE, D. D.

The following extracts from the wills of two Bishops of the name of White: "Francis White (d. 1636), now Lord Bishop of Ely. (Will dated 4 March, 1636, proved 27 Feb., 1637 or 1638, by his relict, Jane White.) To my nephew and grandchild (sic), Francis White, £1500, at his age of 21, and to have for his maintenance £60, yearly till age of 18, etc. • • • •

"To grandchild, John White. To grandchild, William White. To grandchild, Daniel White. To child, Martha Goodhead • • • her children, etc., to be in hands of Thomas Goodhead. To grandchild, Francis Wickham, to be paid to his father, Mica Wickham. To daughter, Elizabeth Nicholls. To daughter, Hester Manby. To daughter-in-law, Margaret Gately. To wife, Dame Joane White, she to be sole executrix. Fra. Ellensis. Wit.: John Peake, Anthony Holmes. Not'y Pub.: Francis Allsupp.'"

"Francis White, Dean of Carlisle, consecrated Bishop of Carlisle 3 Dec., 1629; translated to Ely 8 Dec., 1631 (or 15 Nov., 1631); d. Feb., 1638." (Nicholas's Synopsis.)

Mary, dau. of William White, of Newport, R. I., m. 1727-8, William Ball, of Philadelphia, and it is believed that she belonged to the same family as one of these Bishops. (Misc. Gen. et Her., Sec. S., Vol. III, pp. 306-307.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

JOHN WHITE, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

An interesting document is the grant of arms, "Raleigh Cnitas Virginea," which is given in the old English, but here inserted in the modern form:

"To all and singular, nobles and gentlemen, and others universally, to whom these presents shall be seen or known: William Dethick, alias Garter, Principal King of Arms, and chiefest officer of Arms, of the most noble Order of the Garter, with due Comendations and greetings: For as much as it is expedient and by ancient custom of honour observed, that the vertuous, worthy and valiant acts of excellent men employed in the most honourable service of God, their Prince or Country in peace or war, together with the persons, might in all times and through all ages be honored, rewarded and their remembrance by sundry Monuments preserved, wherein the chiefest and most usual means hath been the bearing of Ensigns and tokens of honor in shields of Arms (That is to say) Persons so meriting may flourish during their lives and their fame increase and continue in their offspring and posterity forever, &c., we are therefore respectively to take notice in this behalfe, That, whereas the Queen's Majesty, by the grace of God, Queen of England, France and Ireland, defender of the Faith, &c., by her Highness' letters patents under the great Seal of England, bearing date at Westminster the 25th day of March in the 26th year of her Majesty's reign, hath in most royal manner given and granted to the Honorable Sir Walter Raleigh, Knight, Lord of the Stannery in the Counties of Devon and Cornwall, and to his heirs and assigns, free liberty and license to discover, and search, find out and view such remote heathen and barbarious lands, Countries and territories not actually possessed of any Christian Prince, nor inhabited by Christian people as to himself, heirs and assigns shall seem good: And the same to hold and enjoy, to him, his heirs and assigns forever, with all prerogatives, commodities, jurisdictions, royalties, privileges, franchises and preeminentes, thereto or thereabout, both by sea and land, as the said letters, patents, amongst divers gifts, grants, and confirmations therein contained more at large may appear. And, whereas since the granting or making of the said letters patent, by means and industry and experience of the said Sr. Walter Rawley and others, his Associates Company or Assigners, there hath been and now is a barbarous and heathen land or Country, found out and discovered, called or now termed, OSSOMO COMUC (alias WINGUNDACOLA, alias VIR-
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

GINIA, never before that time actually possessed or inhabited by any Christian Prince or Christian people. And, whereas alsoe the said Sr. Walter Raleigh, Knight, for that the inhabiting of the said Country by Christian people, may be greatly to the glory of God, the increase of Christian faith and religion, the enlargement of the Queens Majesty's Dominions, the better execution of her Highness' said grant, the common utility of the whole Realm of England and as well the particular benefit of every divers good cause and consideration, and for vertuous acts done or to be done, hath by this Indenture, bearing date the day of this presents, Among divers and sundry gifts, grants freely nominated, elected, chosen, constituted, made and appointed JOHN WHITE, OF LONDON, GENT., to be the chiepest governor there, and Roger Reylye, (1) Ananias Darr, Christopher Cooper, (2) William Fulwood, Roger Pratt, Dyonise Harvey, John Nicholls, George Howe, (3) and Symon Fardinando, of London, Gent., to be the twelve assistants there.

"And from the said governor and twelve Assistants, and their successors hath ever been confirmed, made, incorporated and accepted one body politic and corporate, by the name, title and authority of THE GOVERNOR AND ASSISTANTS OF THE CITY OF RALEIGH, IN VIRGINIA, WITH THE APPERTENANCES, as by the same indenture amongst other things therein set down, more at large may appear. In Consideration whereof, and for sundry vertues and renown acts, the enterprize of the worshipful, the governor and assistants and united by names, Arms, Seales, Banners and Ensigns necessary and to be used, in all their affairs and enterprizes of honor, loving and assured Society: And for further declaration and demonstration, of the premisses, being most willing and desirous, to second and accomanie all vertuous and honorable acts and renowned enterprizes, with the Ceremonies and rememberances, due and accustomed, such as to the Authority of office doth principally appertain, have Assigned, given, granted, Confirmed by blazon and exemplified, unto the same original and renowned City of RALEIGH, IN VIRGINIA, with appertenances: And to the worshipful the said governor and Assistants, the first founders thereof and to the Citizens and Comminity of the same, and to their successors for ever, these Arms or Ensigns of honor in a maner and form following: Viz., On a field argent, A plain cross gules, with a robbuck proper in the first quarter; and this symbol or Poesie: CONCORDIA PARVA CRESCUNT; and to the said JOHN WHITE, his heirs and offspring and posterity these Arms or Ensigns of honor following:
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

viz., In the first field for reward, ERMINE ON A CANTON GULES, A FUZELL ARGENT. In the second (for his own ancient coat, by the name of White) A chevron between three goats heads and razed sable."

There follows an outline of the arms of Wymarke, Wyat, Killowe, Gaker, Buddyer and Butler quarterings; and specifies: "(1) And his crest or Coginizance, on a healm on a wreath argent and gules; (2) an ermin seant proper, mantled gules, doubled argent."

The Heraldic devices as granted to the "twelve assistants" will be found in the original document, a copy of which appears in the Harlean Society Publication of 1915, "Grant of Arms," but would require more space than can be devoted to its publication in this record.

JOHN WHITE, or WITH (fl. 1585-1593): "John White (or With), Virginia pioneer, sailed with Richard Grenville from Plymouth in April, 1585, and was one of the 107 men whose names are recorded by Hakluyt as those of the first settlers in Virginia. They were left by Grenville on the Island of Roanoke under the governorship of Sir Ralph Lane (q. v.); but in June, 1586, at their earnest request, they were taken back to England by Drake. * * * In 1587 a hundred and fifty new settlers were sent out by Raleigh under JOHN WHITE, who is generally identified with the draughtsman of the previous expedition. In August White wished to send home two of his subordinates to represent the needs of the Colonists, but the wish of the Colony generally was that White himself should undertake the mission. He was reluctant to leave some relatives who had accompanied the expedition, but eventually, on 27 August, he sailed, and after a painful voyage reached Southampton on 8 November. When White reached England, he found its attention absorbed by the threats of an invasion from Spain; and Grenville, Raleigh and Lane, not less than Frobisher, Drake and Hawkins, were engaged in measures of resistance. Yet Raleigh, whose patriotism did not diminish his generosity, found means, in April, 1688, to despatch White with supplies in two vessels * * * On August 15 they weighed anchor off that Island (Roanoke), cheered by sight of some ascending smoke, but when next day they went ashore nothing of the former colonists could be found. White arrived back at Plymouth on 24 October. On Feb. 4, 1593, from his house at Newtowne, in Kylmore, he wrote a letter to Hakluyt, in which he apologises for his 'homely stile,' giving details of his last voyage."

(Dic. Nat. Biog., Ed. by Sidney Lee.)

[155]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"CAPTAIN JOHN WHITE: Went with Lane in 1585, and remained there until taken off by Drake in 1586. He was an artist; made maps of the country, and drawings of the inhabitants and of all curious things. Many of these paintings are now in the Sloane collection and in the Grenville Library in the British Museum. One of those to whom Raleigh assigned, January 7, 1587, sailed with the unfortunate colony to Roanoke, May 18; returned to England for supplies, November 8, 1587. Again sailed, April 25, but returned in May, 1588, without reaching the colony; one of those Indentures, March 7, 1589, some of his maps, drawings, etc., were engraved by DeBry in Hariot's Report of Newfoundland of Virginia in 1590; again sailed to Roanoke on the voyage of March-October, 1591. He wrote Raleigh 'from my house at Newtowne in Kylmore, February 4, 1594.'" (Several of the DeBry engravings were used in Smith's "General History."


Sir Francis Drake anchored his fleet outside Roanoke inlet, in "the wild road of the bad harbor." Homeward bound from the West Indies, he had come to visit the dominion of his friend, and readily supplied the wants of Lane, giving him a bark of seventy tons, pinnace and small boats, and all needed provisions. "Drake yielded to the unanimous desire of Lane and his men to embark with him for England. Thus ended the first actual settlement of the English in America. • • • •

"The decisive testimony of Hariot to the excellence of the new Country rendered it easy to collect recruits for America. Raleigh, undismayed by losses, determined to plant an agricultural state, to send emigrants with wives and families, who should make their homes in the New World; and that life and property might be secured, in January, 1587, he granted a charter for the settlement and a municipal government for the City of Raleigh. JOHN WHITE was appointed its governor; and to him, with eleven assistants, the administration of the colony was intrusted. Transport ships were prepared at the expense of the proprietary; Queen Elizabeth, 'the god-mother of Virginia,' declined contributing to 'its education.' Embarking in April, in July they arrived on the Coast of North Carolina.

"With the returning ship White embarked for England under the excuse of interceding for reinforcements and supplies. Yet on the eighteenth of August, nine days previous to his departure, his daughter, Eleanor Dare, the wife of one of the assistants, gave birth
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

to a female child, the first offspring of English parents on the soil of the United States. The infant was named for the place of its birth. The colony, now comprised of 89 men, 17 women and 2 children, whose names are all preserved, might reasonably hope for the speedy return of the governor, as he left with them his daughter and his grandchild, VIRGINIA DARE. The further history of this plantation is involved in gloomy uncertainty.” (Bancroft’s Hist. of the U. S.)

FRANCIS WHITE (1564-1637).

“Francis White, Bishop of Ely, son of Peter White (died 19 December, 1615), curate, afterwards vicar, of Eaton Socon, Bedfordshire, was born at Eaton Socon about 1564 (parish register begins 1566). His father had five sons, all clergymen, of whom John White, D. D., 1570-1615, is separately noticed. Francis White, after passing through the grammar school at St. Neots, Huntingdonshire, was admitted pensioner at Gonville and Caius College, in 20 Mch., 1578 or 1579, aged fifteen. • • • He died at Ely House, Holborn, in February, 1637 or 1638, and was buried at St. Paul’s Cathedral. His will, dated 4 March, 1636 or 1637, proved 27 Feb. 1637, by his relict, Jane White, shows that he survived a son and left married daughter and several grandchildren. The bulk of his property went to his grandson, Francis White.”

“John White, divine, son of Peter White, vicar of St. Neots, Huntingdonshire and of the neighboring parish of Eaton Socon, Bedfordshire, was born at Eaton Socon, 1570; died at the age of 45, in 1615, in Lombard St., London. He was buried 28 May, 1615, at the Church of St. Mary, Woolwoth. He left seven children. The eldest, John, entered Gonville and Caius College in 1611, aged 16, and became vicar of Eaton Socon; another son is mentioned by Fuller as a druggist in Lombard St. His works were collected and republished by his brother, Francis, in 1624, with a portrait of the author.”


“FRANCIS WHITE, was born at St. Neet’s, in this county (Huntingtonshire), and not Lancashire. • • • The father of this Francis was a minister and had 5 sons. He died 1638 Bishop of Carlisle and after Bishop of Norwich and last of Ely.” Sir John White, brother of Francis, d. 1615. (Fuller’s Worthies.)

[157]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WILL OF JOHN WHITE: "John White, D. D., of Norwich diocese. (Undated.) Bro., Edward White. Dur. 20 years past have engaged myself against Papestry in preaching and writing—pub. in two books, wch. writings I commend to my children. Wife to be ruled by Sir John Crofts and his lady, and Bros., Robert and Edw. White; son John I have devoted to the ministry; blind dau., Christian, whose sight has lately been taken away; Fleetwood, if thou offendest thy uncle, thou fallest from God; Amy, Edward, Francis, Richard and Peter are so young—nothing can help you but God; good Lord Wentworth and your noble lady; patron Sir John Crofts and your lady who first brought me into Suff.; you sent for me when I was unknown to you out of a far country wh. I was in distress; my good fath. a preacher these 50 years and brought up five of your own able to preach profitably; your own son in his own country, wh. he lives; Exors.: Wife (Amy) and Bro., Robert White. (John White.) Wits.: Edw. White, Thomas Welles, Edward Rilandes (mark). Pr. 21 Feb., 1619 or 1620."

(Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Abstract of Wills, pp. 60-1.)

WHITE FAMILY.

The following records, contributed by Mrs. R. S. White, may be of interest to Maryland descendants of the family she refers to:

"John White came from England to America, A. D. 1770, and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland, or Sussex County, Delaware. Several years after a lady of wealthy parents ran away from England and came to America, when wives were wanted by the colonists. Dr. White paid her passage over, or, as our family bible relates, 'was bought by him and made his wife.' Her name was given as Elizabeth. Two or three years after, a ship arrived laden with goods consigned to her and her husband. Three sons and one daughter were born to them, viz., i. John, ii. Thomas, iii. Priscilla, and iv. Edward. i. John (2), a physician, married Driver and had seven sons, viz., 1. Thomas (3), who died after graduating a physician; ii. Edward (3), a physician who resided in Cambridge; iii. William (3), who had a son named Henry (4), who visited Thomas White (son of Dr. Edward White and Rachel Baynard) in Ross County, Ohio, in 1816; iv. Joseph; v. James; vi. John, and vii. Samuel, who went to Philadelphia in 1804 and resided.

"Thomas White, second son of Dr. John White, who was a Judge, married Margaret Nutter, of North West Fork Hundred, of
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Sussex County, Delaware, daughter of David Nutter and Margaret, his wife. Priscilla (2) married James Brown, of Sussex County, Delaware. He had one son, named White Brown, nicknamed 'Whitey' Brown; probably had other children. They were the ancestors of the Brown family in Ross County, Ohio. Clement Brown, three generations later, married Rachel White, and these were the founders of the Crown Chapel in Ross County, Ohio. Dr. Edward White, third son of Dr. John White, Sr., married Rachel Baynard, daughter of John Baynard and Elizabeth, his wife. (Dr. Edward White was great grandfather of Mrs. R. S. White.)

"Children of Dr. Edward and Rachel (Baynard) White were:

"My mother has often told me of several of our (White) relatives, lawyers, who lived in Philadelphia, coming to her father's house near Milford, Del., and looking over old papers. It is tradition that our line of Whites came from the county of Durham, England, and in 'Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britain' I find a 'coat of arms' belonging to the White family, County Durham, England.

(Signed) "Mrs. R. S. White.'"

WILL OF JAMES WHITE (1). Oct. 21, 1762-Nov. 29, 1763:

"To Alice Kersey; son Benjamin White's 3 daus., Jane, Mildred and Amy; son John White's 2 sons, Samuel and John; son DANIEL—dau. Jemima Balthrop; dau. Winifred Balthrop."


JOHN WHITE, called the Patriarch of Dorchester, son of John White, who held a lease under New College, Oxford, by his wife Isabel, daughter of John Rowle, of Lichfield, was baptized at Staunton, St. John, Oxfordshire, on 6 Jan., 1575. His elder brother, Josias, was Rector of Hornchurch, Essex, 1614-23, and father of James White, a wealthy merchant of Boston, Mass.; d. 1648.

(Essex Archaeo. Trans. MSS. IV, p. 317.)


(Gleanings in England-Waters, Vol. I, p. 207.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

In 1637 a list of the names of "those that were to have landed in ye Division of ye Neck, & other Lands":

JAMES WHITE, "son of Edward who came from England," m. Sarah Baker, 22/12/1664, who d. 13 Oct., 1688. Ch.: Sarah, b. 8/10/1665, d. 2/11/1665; Thankful, b. 18/6/1667; Ichabod, b. 26 Apr., d. 12 May, 1669; John, b. 7/4/1670; Martha, 28 Aug., 1675; James, 29 May, 1679; Richard, 2 Mar., 1681; Edward, 4 Aug., 1683; Ebenezer, b. 3 July, 1685. James, (the father), d. 11 Nov., 1713.
(See N. E. Gen. & Hist. Reg., Vol. V, p. 467.)

1. Daniel White, of Albemarle County, Va., m. Elizabeth ________.
2. Henry White (2), m. Elizabeth Garland.
4. Lucy White (4), m. William Stevens.
5. Elizabeth Stevens; b. 1826; d. 1906; m., 1849, Robert Milton Scott.
6. Sarah Frances Scott, m., 1870, William E. Hill.
7. Luciele Hill, m. Charles S. Keith, who was b. Jan. 28, 1873, in Kansas City, Mo.

A VIRGINIA FAMILY OF WHITE.

In 1779 DANIEL WHITE bought from William Wood a plantation near Batesville, which he sold to Benjamin Ficklin. In 1812 he purchased a farm of Menan Mills, at the bend of Meechum's River on Broadaxe, which has been in the possession of the family ever since. He died in 1818. His wife was Elizabeth ________.

Children:

i. Mary White, m. Thomas Martin.

ii. Elizabeth White, m. John Jones.

iii. Margaret White, m. Overton Garland.

iv. John White, m. ________.

v. Henry White, m. Elizabeth Garland.

vi. William White, d. in New Orleans.

vii. Felecia White, m. John Grayson.

[160]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Henry White succeeded his father on the home place. He was appointed Magistrate in 1830; d. 1850; he m. Elizabeth Garland, daughter of Rice and Elizabeth (Hamner) Garland, and had:

i. Samuel G. White, who m. Sarah White, dau. of John and Caroline (Moore) White. She was dau. of Stephen Moore.

ii. Elizabeth White, who m. Edward C. Hamner.

(History of Albemarle County, Va., by Rev. Edgar Woods.)

ROBERT WHITE (1688-1752).

Robert White (1), a graduate of Edinburgh, and for many years a surgeon in the British Navy, resided near the North Mountain in Virginia, and was buried in the church-yard of Opeequon Settlement in 1752, in the 64th year of his age. He married Margaret Hoge, a daughter of William Hoge (a native of Paisley), and Miss Hume, his wife.

Children:

i. John White (2), b. abt. 1721.

ii. Robert White (2), inherited the residence of his father.

iii. Alexander White (2), became a lawyer of eminence, lived near Winchester, was a member of the Legislature at the time the Rev. J. B. Smith made his famous speech on the rights of conscience, against a general assessment.

* "Recollections of Winchester."

"Look over west to that far-distant brick dwelling on that sightly eminence; and here now by this south wall, in this decaying wooden enclosure, in the south corner of it. There lived and here lies Robert White, who limped with his honorable scars from the field of Monmouth to his grave; the patriot, the Judge, who knew no pier upon the Virginia bench, but Marshall and Pendleton and Washington and Roane; and, what is more, in his last days the humble, devoted Christian."

—12
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Alexander White.

Alexander White was one of the trustees appointed for Charles-town, Va., the seat of justice for Jefferson County, which is on a line of the railroad from Winchester to Harper's Ferry, 8 miles from the latter and 22 from the former. This town was established Oct., 1786. (Howe's Hist. of Va.)

"Robert White (1), a surgeon in the British Navy. About 1730 he visited his relative, William Hoge, then residing in Delaware, fell in love with his daughter, whom he married and with whom, accompanied by her father, he emigrated to Virginia and made his home near the North Mountain, on a creek which bears the name of White. Robert White died in the year 1752, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and is buried in the eastern corner of the old Opeequon church-yard, in the County of Frederick, distant three miles from Winchester, where a tree marks his grave. He left three sons, of whom the youngest was Alexander White."


John White (2), m. __________, and had:
Robert White (3).

ALEXANDER WHITE: Death Notice in Richmond newspaper—"Alexander White, aged 65 years, member of the Convention and of the First and Second Congress, died on October 17, 1804."

CAPTAIN JOHN WHITE: In 1675 Captain Spencer m. Elizabeth White, daughter of Captain John White (General Court Records). Then he m. Jane ________, who survived him. He names (in will, pr. 1679) children, Elizabeth and Ann, which last child was by last wife.

Captain John White, of James City, had:

1. John White (will pr. in Surrey, 1679.)
2. Lucy White, m. Captain Robert Spencer.
4. Mary White, m. probably James Barrett.

(Wm. S., Vol. 7, p. 234.)
WHITE-FIELD ANCESTRY.

White Line—

1. Thomas White, first mentioned 1524, in Meriot, England, m. Agnes (Richards) Paul, widow, sister of John Richards, of Aller.

2. Richard White (2), first found in Hillfarrance; d. 1578; m. Ellen, or Helen, who was living in 1586.

3. Robert White (3), b. prob. in Hillfarrance, about 1550; he was buried Sept. 7, 1600; m. Alice ————, who was buried at South Petherton, Aug. 22, 1596.


5. JOHN WHITE (5), of Wenham and Lancaster, Mass., baptized March 7, 1602, at South Petherton, Somerset Co., Eng.; d. between March 10 and May 28, 1673; m. May 28, 1627, in Drayton Parish, Somerset Co., Eng., Joan West, who was baptized April 16, 1606, in Drayton.

6. Josiah White (6), baptized June 4, 1643, at Salem, Mass.; d. Nov. 11, 1714, at Lancaster, Mass.; m., 2d, Nov. 28, 1678, Mary Rice, who was b. Sept. 4, 1656, at Sudbury, Mass., and d. Aug. 22, 1733, as widow of Thomas Sawyer.


11. JOHN BARBER WHITE (11), b. December 8, 1847, in Ellery Township, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.

[163]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Field Line—


10. Merrill Reed (10), resided in Newfane, Vt.; b. Sept. 1, 1795, in Rockingham, Vt.; m. abt. 1802-3, ________ Townsend.

11. Frances Reed (11), b. 1806, in Newfane, Vt.; d. 1856, in St. Louis, Mo.; m., 1848, Hon. Roswell Martin Field, who was b. Feb. 22, 1807, in Newfane, Vt., and d. 1869, in St. Louis, Mo.


American Ancestry of Eugene Field, in the Field Line.

1. Zachariah Field, 1596-1666, d. in Hatfield, Mass.; m. Mary ________, 1670?


3. Capt. Jonathan Field, 1697-1781, m., 2d, 1739, Esther Smith, 1710-1795, dau. of Joseph and Canada (Waite) Smith, of Hatfield, Mass., gr. dau. of Thomas Smith, of East Hartford. (There is no known relationship between "Thomas Smith, of East Hartford," and John Smith, of Watertown, Mass., the Smith ancestor in the White line.)

4. Seth Field, 1741-1813, m. 1767, Mary Hubbard, 1747-1803.

5. Gen. Martin Field, 1773-1867, m. 1802, Esther (Kellogg) Smith, 1780-1833.

6. Hon. Roswell Martin Field, 1807-1869, m. 1848, Frances Maria Reed, 1806-1856.

7. Eugene Field, 1850-1895, m. 1873, Julia Sutherland Comstock.

EUGENE FIELD.

"Eugene Field probably occupied a larger place in the estimation of his contemporaries and personal acquaintances than will be accorded him by the literary students of the future. However, there is no reason why this future student should not have abundant facilities for arriving at a complete knowledge of the man as he was known to his friends, as well as of the humorist and versifier as revealed in his writings. Quite a library of appreciative criticism and biography has been written about this man since his death. The most ambitious and complete work is Slason Thompson's two volumes, "Eugene Field—A Study in Heredity and Contradictions."
THOMPSON calls him an ever-fascinating bundle of contradictions and irresponsibility. There were two Fields—the author and the man. In his daily work the dominant note was that of fun and conviviality. It was free from the acrimony of controversy. He abominated speech-makers and lampooned political oracles. He was the unsparing satirist of contemporary pretense. • • • Everything Field wrote in prose or verse reflected his contempt for earth's mighty and his sympathy for earth's million mites. • • • With unerring instinct, Field, in his study of humanity, went to the one school where the emotions, wishes and passions of mankind are to be seen unobscured by the veil of consciousness. He was forever scanning whatever lies hidden within the folds of the heart of childhood. He knew children through and through, because he studied them from themselves, and not from books. He associated with them on terms of intimate comradeship and wormed his way into their confidence with assiduous sympathy. • • • It is the contrast and apparent contradiction between the individual and the author that makes the character of Eugene Field interesting to the student. With Eugene Field, the man was always a bundle of delightful surprises, an ever unconventional personality, of which only the merest suggestion is given in his works. Mr. Thompson begins a long way back to prove that Field came honestly by his eccentricities, his contradictions, his excellences and his faults, indicating how these qualities descended to him from his New England ancestors. Field's father, Roswell Field, came to St. Louis in 1839, after a very bitter love experience in Vermont. He was a man of brilliant attainments and an uncompromising foe to slavery. He had the distinction of having initiated the famous Dred Scott case and for nine years he gave his best endeavors, without pecuniary remuneration, to secure for this celebrated slave his freedom. In 1848 Field married Miss Frances Reed and of their six children Eugene was the second, having been born in September, 1850, but whether on the 2d or 3d and in the house on Collins Street, Kansas City or at No. 634 Broadway, has never been satisfactorily determined. He spent his boyhood here and part of his youth and early manhood years, with intervals of absence. St. Joseph, Kansas City, and Denver also claimed him as a resident, before he went to Chicago in 1883, where he remained as a member of the Chicago News staff until his death, and where he wrote about all that merits preservation as literary output. Mr. Thompson fills the greater part of his two volumes with anecdotes of Field's pranks and practical

[165]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

jokes, his excesses and his accomplishments. They are of a very diverting character and certainly give one a many-sided view of the man as his friends knew him, or rather, as they recollect him from the mellowing distance of years." (From a newspaper clipping.)

GEORGE WHITE, OF TEXAS.

GEORGE WHITE, descendant of:
John White (1), 1602-1673, and his wife:
   Joan West, 1606-1654.
Josiah White (2), 1643-1714, and his wife:
   Mary Rice, 1656-1733.
Josiah White (3), 1682-1772, and his wife:
   Abigail Whitcomb, 1688-1771.
Jonathan White (4), 1708-1788, and his wife:
   Esther Wilder, 1713-1788.
Josiah White (4), 1714-1806, and his wife:
   Deborah House, 1722-1768.
David White (5), 1742-1768, and his wife:
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.
Luke White (5), 1757-1837, and his wife:
   Eunice White, 1766—.
Orson White (6), 1786-1860, and his wife:
   Eusebia Harrington, 1789-1833.
George White (7), 1820-1886, and his wife:
   Margaret Ferguson, 1853—.
   Margaret Ferguson, dau. of Samuel G. and Sarah (Hay) Ferguson, b. Sept. 21, 1853. (Her parents were early settlers of Texas, going there from Kentucky.)

Children:
  i. Margaret White (8), b. Oct. 8, 1883, in McKinney, Tex.; m. 1906, Dr. William Taylor Hoard, D. S. They reside at McKinney.
     Her cousin, John Barber White, of Kansas City, Mo., attended the wedding and gave away the bride.

[166]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

The Young Woman's Christian Association in France, 1918.

The following from the woman's page of the National Enquirer of April 4, 1918, gives some insight into the work now being done by this organization in France:

"Work with the American nurses at American hospitals in France is under the direction of Miss Mary George White, of Baltimore, Md., a Y. W. C. A. representative.

"This organization furnishes rest and recreation rooms for the nurses in huts near the base hospitals; these spots are the only places the nurses have to go when they come from their trying duties in the hospitals."

Of this work Miss White writes: "We are placing our Y. W. C. A. secretaries at the base hospitals in charge of the Recreation Clubs, and I wish I could let you know what the nurses say about how much our clubs mean to them; the head nurses, and commanding officers too, are emphatic in their remarks about the value of this work.

"A major in command of one of the important hospital units, who was a member of our Council of National Defense before he came to France, said: 'No more important work is being done with the Army in France than that of the Y. W. C. A. with the Red Cross nurses.'"

Ancestry of Margaret Ferguson (White) Mathews.

Paul Ferguson (1), the immigrant, settled in Raleigh, N. C., and there enlisted in the Revolutionary War; m. Elizabeth Sutton. They moved to Butler Co., Ky., in November, 1795. Their son:

Jonathan Ferguson (2), d. Mar. 16, 1860; m. Elizabeth Gaston, d. July 2, 1853. Their son:

Samuel Gaston Ferguson (3), b. May 4, 1808; d. Mar. 24, 1884; m. Feb. 6, 1845, Sarah E. Hay, who was b. Dec. 10, 1814, and d. Nov. 5, 1876. Their dau.:

Margaret Ferguson (4), b. Sept. 21, 1853; married Feb. 16, 1882, George White.

[167]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

GEORGE WHITE.

George White, son of Orson and Eusebia (Harrington) White, was born in Heath, Mass., December 10, 1820. His father removed in 1826 to Richville, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., where he was educated in the common schools and academies of the county. He was reared on a farm and followed agricultural pursuits until January, 1847, when he removed to Texas, locating as one of the earliest settlers at McKinney, Collin Co. Unlike other states, Texas owned its domain, and, to induce settlers, gave large grants of land, called headrights, to these early settlers who were married. The only expense was in having this headright, sometimes amounting to several thousand acres, surveyed. George White did much of this surveying, and for twenty years, except while serving in the army, took part in every important survey in the county, either as surveyor or chainman, as page after page of the records shows.

In 1854 he located the school lands within the county, lands which were so well chosen that they have been a source of much revenue to the county schools. In 1857 he laid out and surveyed the “Dallas Road,” now one of the best known thoroughfares in that part of the state. He also platted the beautiful Pecan Grove Cemetery in which he is buried.

He was an active participant in the Mexican War, serving in Captain William Fitzhugh’s Company, Texas Regiment of Mounted Volunteers, commanded by Colonel P. H. Bell, who, at the next election, was made governor of the state.

In the Civil War he early enlisted in the Confederate Army, being enrolled in Captain John J. Howe’s Company K of the 16th Regiment of Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel William Fitzhugh. From this regiment he was honorably discharged on August 18, 1862, because of his being above the age limit prescribed by the law at that time. Both before and after his discharge, he served as assistant Enrolling Officer for Company E, 2d Regiment, 15th Brigade of Texas State Troops. Later, in Collin County, the 5th Regiment (Col. Martin’s) of the Texas Partisan Rangers was organized, February 6, 1863, and in this he volunteered at that time and served under Captain David Haynes. He served as quartermaster and was later assigned to be clerk to the adjutant. The records of this regiment were written largely by his hand. In May, 1864, their term of enlistment having ex-
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

pired, the entire regiment re-enlisted and served until mustered out at the end of the war.

He was a stockholder in the first County Fair Association, and was for a time its president. He held many offices in the county; in 1850 he was elected and served two years as county treasurer; from 1852-56 he served as tax assessor and collector; and for several years he was county surveyor and also notary public.

He was deeply interested in educational matters and for many years he served as one of the Board of Examiners for school teachers of the county. He contributed in many ways to the success of the schools; to one of the schools he gave several acres on which a school and a church were erected and both named for him. To the city of McKinney he deeded as a gift the large and beautiful site on which the high school now stands. To the Bowlett Cemetery he gave its grounds, and there a tablet to his memory was placed by the citizens of that community in 1916.

George White was a student by nature, and read a great deal, particularly on matters pertaining to science and government. He was a man of great intellectual ability and was well fitted to use a guiding hand in laying the foundation for government and prosperity in a pioneer county.

He married February 16, 1882, Margaret (b. September 21, 1853), daughter of Samuel G. and Sarah E. (Hay) Ferguson, early settlers in Texas from Kentucky. They had two daughters, Margaret (b. October 8, 1883), now Mrs. William Taylor Hoard, of McKinney, Tex., and Mary George (b. October 5, 1885). He died July 9, 1886, and was buried in Pecan Grove Cemetery at McKinney. His widow married April 5, 1891, Dr. W. C. Mathews, who died March 26, 1892. To them was born a daughter, Clarinda, on January 14, 1892, at Amarillo, Tex. Since 1902 Mrs. Mathews and her family have lived in Baltimore, Md.
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

PART TWO.

ROYAL LINEAGE OF EMMA SIGGINS WHITE.
As Traced Through the Scotts of Scot’s Hall of the County of Kent, England.

FAMILY OF SCOT’S HALL.

"The ancient and knightly family of Scott, of Scot’s Hall, at Brabourne and subsequently at Smeeth, both in the county of Kent, claim to be lineal descendants of the ancient, but now, in name, extinct Norman family of Baliol, and through them of the King of Scotland of Malcolm’s line. This is also asserted by Philpott and Hasted, the Kentish historians.

"The family of Baliol eventually merged in that of Scot, through William Baliol le Scot, youngest and last surviving brother of John Baliol, King of Scotland.

"(1) John le Scot married Helena, the daughter of Llewellyn, native Prince of North Wales, who was beheaded for treason, and his principality annexed to the Crown of England as an appanage of the Crown Prince, now known as the Prince of Wales.

"John le Scot, in right of his mother, obtained the Palatinate of Chester, of which he was the seventh and last independent Earl. From his sister and co-heir, Margaret le Scot, the Bialiols, the Comyns of Badenoch, and the SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL obtain their descent. The family of the Bialiols, as represented by William Baliol le Scot, were merged in the Scot’s Hall family who claim descent from him."

(From Mem. of Fam. of Scott of Scot’s Hall.)

SCOTT FAMILY.

"In Anderson’s ‘Royal Genealogies,’ edited 1736, Table D. III, page 758, there is a very interesting tabulation of pedigrees of claimants for the crown of Scotland. According to this table David I., King of Scotland, had a son Henry, Prince of Cumberland and Earl of Northumberland, who died during the lifetime of his father. Prince Henry was father of Malcolm IV., King of Scotland, who died
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

1165, without issue, and was succeeded by his brother, William IV., the Lion, who left only illegitimate issue; whereupon the descendants of David—Earl of Huntingdon and Garroch, third brother, who died in 1219, became heir to the crown. David had three daughters: Margaret, wife of Alan, Lord of Galloway; Isabella, mother of Robert Bruce, fifth Earl of Annandale, claimant; and Ada, wife of Henry Hastings, claimant.

"Henry I. of England, as umpire, awarded the crown to JOHN BALIOL, whose mother Dornagila (Devorgilda), was daughter of the eldest daughter, while Robert Bruce, claimant, was son of the second daughter. The crown was eventually won, as every one knows, by Robert Bruce, grandson of the claimant. In this table Margaret and Alan (McDugal), Lord of Galloway, are shown as having other children besides Dornagila, namely Helen, second daughter; Thomas, who died without issue, and Christian, wife of William de Fortibus, Earl of Albermarle. Of these, Helen married Roger Quincy, Earl of Winchester and hereditary constable of Scotland, and had a daughter, Helen, wife of Alan, Lord Zouch, who were ancestors of Captain Henry Isham of Virginia; Surgeon John Greene, of Warwick, R. L.; Rachel Ferne, wife of Secretary Edward Rawson of the Massachusetts Bay Colony; Captain Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, and others."

(Boston Evening Transcript, July 8, 1918.)

"CERDIC, KING OF THE SAXONS, (d. 534), founder of the of the West Saxon kingdom, is described as an ealdorman, who in 495 landed with his son Cynric in Hampshire, where he was attacked at once by the Britons. Nothing more is heard of him until 508, when he defeated the Britons with great slaughter. His last work was the conquest of the Isle of Wight, probably in the interest of some Jutish allies. All the sovereigns of England, except Canute, Hardicanute, the two Harolds and William the Conqueror, are said to be descended from Cerdic."

[172]
ROYAL LINEAGE.

1. Gewis.
2. Elesa.
3. CERDIC, KING OF WEST SAXONS in 495 (d. 534).
5. Cynric.
6. Ceaulin.
7. Cuthwine.
8. Cudam (Cutha).
10. Ingild.
11. Eowwa.
12. Eafa.
15. Ethelwulf, King.
16. ALFRED THE GREAT, b. 848; d. Oct. 28, 901; m. in 868, Ealhswith, dau. of Aethelred and Osberga.
22. Princess Margaret, m. Malcolm III., King of Scots. Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland, 1st King of Scots of the Scotto-Saxon line of kings, slain 1093; m. Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, sole heiress of the Saxon kings.
23. David I., King of Scots, crowned 1124; m. Maud, dau. of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, Lady of Honour of Northampton, Huntingdon, and Lady of Fotheringhay and Scottesbury in Northamptonshire.
24. Henry, Crown Prince of Scots, died v. p.; did homage to King Stephen, and received from him Lordship of Huntingdon; m. Adeline, dau. of William de Warrenne, Earl of Warrenne and Surrey.

[173]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.


27. Devorgilda, Countess of Huntingdon and Lady of Fotheringhay Castle, where she principally resided, d. 1288, and is buried in her Abbey of Dulce Cor. She m. John Baliol, Lord of Barnard Castle, and, with his wife, founder of Balliol College, Oxford. Buried at Barnard Castle, his heart at Dulce Cor. Abbey, Dumfriesshire.

28. Sir William Baliol le Scot, d. abt. 1313; youngest brother of John Baliol, King of Scotland, ancestor of the Earls of Wincselsea and Nottinghamshire.

29. John le Scot, of Brabourne, Kent.


31. Michael Scott, of Brabourne, m. Emma ———.

32. William Scott, of Brabourne, m. Marcella (Matilda) ———.

33. John Scott, of Brabourne, Lieut. of Dover Castle (temp. Henry IV.), m. ————, Heiress of Cumbe, a Manor in Brabourne.

34. William Scotte (of Scot's Hall), m. Isabella, dau. of Vincent Herbert, or Ffinche, by Isabel Cralle, gr. dau. of Robert and Maria (Pepelsham) Cralle.

35. Sir John Scotte (of Scot's Hall), m. Agnes Beaufitz.


37. Sir John Scotte (of Scot's Hall and Nettlested), m. Anne Pympe.

38. Sir Reginald Scott (of Scot's Hall and Nettlested), m., 1st, Ema- line Kempe, dau. of Sir William Kempe, of Ollantigh.


40. Sir William Scott, m. Lady Mary, dau. of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

42. Thomas Scott (of Ipswich, Mass.), m. Elizabeth Kimball.
43. Thomas Scott (of Stamford, Ct.), m. Margaret Hubbard.
44. Thomas Scott (of Pennsylvania), m. ____________.
45. Samuel Scott (of Chester Co., Pa.), m. Jane ____________.
46. John Scott (of Virginia), m. Margaret Thornton.
47. Samuel Scott (of North Carolina), m. Martha McCorkle.
49. Samuel Scott Walker, m. Sarah Ann Allen.
50. Elizabeth Erma Walker, m. Benjamin Baird Siggins.
51. EMMA SIGGINS, m. John Barber White. Their children are:
   i. Emma Ruth White.
   ii. Raymond Baird White.

(Enc. Brit., Eleventh Edition.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

KENNETH MACALPINE.

1. KENNETH MACALPINE, King of all Scotland, A. D. 836 or 842, d. Tuesday of the Ides of February, 854; buried, Icolmkill.
2. Constantine II., King of Scotland, succ. 859 or 862; made prisoner by the Danes and sacrificed to the manes of the Danish Leader, 874 or 878.
3. Donald VI., King of Scotland, succ. 892; d. 903.
4. Malcolm I., King of Scotland, succ. 943; slain 958.
5. Kenneth III., King of Scotland, succ. 976; murdered 994, by Fennella, Lady of Fettercairn.
6. Malcolm II., King of Scotland, succ. 1003; d. 1033.
7. Beatrix, dau. and co-heir, m. Albanache, Thane of the Scots Islands.
8. Duncan I., King of Scotland, succ. 1033; murdered by his cousin, Macbeth, 1039; m. the dau. of Sibardus.
9. Malcolm III., Caen-Mohr, King of Scotland, 25 April, 1056; m. 1067; slain 13 Nov., 1093; m. St. Margaret, "Lady of England," who died of grief at the death of her husband, 16 Nov., 1093. (See No. 22 in preceding lineage.)

DESCENT FROM THE SCOTCH KINGS.

1. Fercher, or Ferodach, a prince of the Scots in Ireland.
2. Fergus, lived in 390 B. C.
3. Mamus, 261 B. C.
4. Domaadil, 233 B. C.
5. Reuther, 187 B. C.
6. Josini, 134 B. C.
7. Fennan, 104 B. C.
8. Darstus, 95 B. C., m. a Briton.
9. (Dothan).
10. (Gormac).
11. (Europa, m. Cadallanus).
13. Corbred II., or Galgacus, A. D. 106.
14. (Daughter, m. a nobleman).
15. (Daughter).

[176]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

17. Etholdius II., A. D. 238.
19. (Cormacus).
20. Fincormachus.
21. (Ethod).
22. Ereh, or Erth, m. Rocha, dau. of Boricus, Prince of Denmark.
23. Fergus II., crowned A. D. 420; m. dau. of Greme.
25. Gonran or Goran, A. D. 535.
31. (Findan).
32. Eugene VI., A. D. 720, m. Spondana, dau. of Garnard, King of Picts.
33. Erhfin, A. D. 761.
34. Achains, A. D. 819, m. Ferginsiana, dau. of Hungust, King of Picts.
35. Alpin, A. D. 834.
36. Kenneth MoAlpin, first King of all Scotland.

(Ref.: Virginia Cousins, p. 463.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

LINEAGE FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

2. Emperor Louis I. of France.
3. Emperor Charles the Bald.
6. Arnulf I., of Flanders, who m. Alisa, dau. of Heribert, Count of Vermandois, fifth in descent from Charlemagne.
7. Baldwin III., of Flanders.
8. Arnulf II., of Flanders, who m. Rosala, dau. of Beranger II., King of Provence.
10. Baldwin V., of Flanders, who m. Adele, dau. of Robert, King of France, granddaughter of Hugh Capet, and descendant of Charlemagne in two lines.
11. Matilda of Flanders, wife of William the Conqueror, sixth from Rollo, first Duke of Normandy.
12. Gundrada, buried in Southover Church, Lewes, Sussex; m. William de Warrene, Earl of Warrenne and Surrey.
13. William de Warrene, m. Isabel, daughter of Hugh, the great Earl of Vermandois.
14. Adeline, m. Henry, Crown Prince of Scot; died v. p. Did homage to King Stephen and received from him Lordship of Huntingdon. (See No. 24 of Royal Lineage.)

LINEAGE FROM THE DUKES OF NORMANDY.

1. Rolf (or Rolo), first Duke of the Normans; reign, 911-927.
6. WILLIAM "THE CONQUEROR," b. abt. 1027; d. 1087; m. Matilda of Flanders; reign, 1035-1087. (See No. 11, preceding lineage.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

"WILLIAM I. (1027-8-1087), King of England, surnamed the Conqueror, b. 1027-28. He was son of Robert, the Duke of Normandy, by Arletta, the daughter of a tanner at Falasie. In 1034 Robert resolved on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. He induced the Norman barons to acknowledge William, his successor. They kept their engagement when Robert died on his journey (1035), though the young Duke-elect was a mere boy. • • • In 1051 the Duke visited England and probably received from his kinsman, Edward the Confessor, a promise of the English succession. Two years later he strengthened the claims which he had thus established by marrying Matilda, a daughter of Baldwin V., of Flanders, who traced her descent in the female line from Alfred the Great. • • • In 1072 he undertook a campaign against Malcolm, King of the Scots, who had married Margaret, the sister of Edgar Atheling, and was inclined to promote English rebellions. • • •

"He took in hand the compilation of the Domesday Book. The necessary inquiries were ordered at the Christmas Council of 1085, and carried out in the following year. It is probable that William never saw the Domesday Book as we possess it, since he left England in the summer of 1086 and never returned. In 1087 he invaded the French Vexin to retaliate on the garrison of Mantes for raids committed on his territory. He sacked and burned the town. But as he rode out to view the ruins his horse plunged on the burning cinders and inflicted on him an internal injury. He was carried in great suffering to Rouen and there died on the 9th of September, 1087. He was buried in St. Stephen's at Caen. A plain slab marks the place of his tomb, before the high altar; but his bones were scattered by the Huguenots in 1562. In a profligate age William was distinguished by the purity of his married life, by temperate habits and by a sincere piety. In personal appearance he was tall and corpulent, of a dignified presence and extremely powerful physique, with a bald forehead, close-cropped hair and short moustache. By Matilda, who died in Normandy on the 3d of November, 1083, William had four sons, Robert, Duke of Normandy; Richard, who was killed whilst hunting; and the future kings, William II. and Henry I., and five or six daughters, including Adela, who m. Stephen, Count of Blois." (Enc. Brit., 11th Edition.)

[179]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Lady Gundreda of Normandy, daughter of William the Conqueror, married William de Warren, whose son, William de Warren, married Lady Isabel, granddaughter of Henry I. of France, and their daughter, Lady Adeline de Warren, married Henry, Prince of Scotland and grandson of Queen Margaret of Scotland, who was dau. of Edward the Exile, King of England, and Agatha. (See No. 3 in Royal Lineage of the Scott Family of Scot's Hall.)
BALIOL AND HIS SON BEFORE KING EDWARD I.
SCOTT LINEAGE FROM ROMANUS II., EMPEROR OF CONSTANTINOPLE, 956 A. D.

1. Lady Anne, m. Wolodome, Grand Duke of Russia.
3. Lady Anne, m. Henry I., King of France.
4. Prince Hugh Magnus, Count de Vermandois, m. Lady Adella.
5. Lady Isabel de Vermandois, m. William de Warren, Earl of Surrey.
(See No. 3 in Royal Lineage.)

WILLIAM BALIOL, surnamed Le Scott.

"Sir William Baliol 'le Scot,' Chevalier, was the younger brother of Alexander Baliol, sometime Chamberlain of Scotland, and Lord of Chilham Castle, Kent, who was imprisoned with his brother JOHN, the unfortunate King of Scotland, in the Tower of London, A. D. 1297-8, in which fortress tradition asserts that William Baliol 'le Scot' was likewise confined.

"The authority adduced (inter alia) for making Sir William Baliol 'le Scot' the younger brother of the King of Scotland is the Add. MSS., Brit. Museum, 5520, fol. 188, which purports to be 'The true descent and lineage of the ancient and knightly family of Scot, descended from the noble family of Baliol, alias le Scot, of the kingdom of Scotland.'" (p. 87.)

SIR REGINALD SCOTT: "Captain of the Castles of Calais and Sangatte (near Calais), High Sheriff of Kent 1541-2, married Emmeline Kempe. Sir Reginald Scott (named Reginald from his maternal grandfather, Reginald Pympe, of Nettlested, Kent), was principally engaged abroad in military service. We find him before he gained his spurs in attendance upon and in the retinue of the Duke of Suffolk, at the meeting of Henry VIII. and the Lady Anne Cleves at Dover. He was, in 1542, Captain of the Castles of Calais and Sandgate, but whether the latter was Sandgate in Kent (then recently built for the defense of the coast) does not clearly appear; but it was probably the fortified outpost of that name, in the neighbourhood of Calais. Like his ancestors, he was Commissioner of the
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Peace, and had served the office of High Sheriff of his native county. He inherited large possessions, especially in West Kent in the valley of the Medway, in right of his mother, as heir to the Pashley, Pypmes and Gowers. She was kinswoman of Elizabeth of York, Queen to Henry VII., in right of her descent from Woodvilles of Maidstone." (pp. 177-8.)

SIR THOMAS SCOTT.

"Sir Thomas Scott, of Scot's Hall, was eldest son and heir to Sir Reginald Scott, by Emeline Kempe, his wife. Sir Thomas Scott was in his time a remarkable man. Indeed, it has been stated that so jealous was Queen Elizabeth of his well-deserved reputation and universal influence in the county of Kent that on the application, made either by his brother-in-law, Lord Backhurst, or by his cousin, Lord Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, to that monarch, in recognition of his public services, that he should be ennobled, the Queen petulantly declined, on the ground that Sir Thomas Scott had already more influence in Kent than Majesty herself. Amongst the Calendar of State Papers are numerous letters addressed from the Council, from Lord Cobham, Sir William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, and others of note as statesmen, to Sir Thomas Scott, in relation, respectively, to the construction of Dover Harbour, the more perfect embankment and drainage of Romney Marsh, and the threatened approach, in 1588, of the Spanish Armada, when he was appointed Colonel-Commander of the Kentish forces, then assembled at Northbourne Downs near Dover, under Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, as Commander-in-Chief of the Army encamped, in 1588, at Tilbury Fort in Essex."

He married thrice, but had no issue by the first two; by the last, Elizabeth Baker, daughter of the Right Honourable Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst Castle, Cranbrook, in Kent, he had seventeen children.
BAKER
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

BAKER.

"Sir John Baker was a man of great eminence in the reign of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary and Elizabeth, and appears to have taken considerable part in the political and religious changes at that period. He was, in succession, Recorder of London, Attorney General, Chancellor of the Exchequer to Henry VIII. (who left him 200 pounds in his will), Secretary to the Privy Council, Speaker of the House of Commons, and Ambassador to Denmark, together with Henry Standish. This Henry Standish was ancestor to Longfellow's Miles Standish. Sir John Baker was the only Privy Councillor who refused to sign the will of Edward VI., whereby that monarch's two sisters were to be excluded from the throne. For this service Mary loaded him with honours.

"Sir John built the magnificent mansion of great extent, known for many generations as Sissinghurst Castle, portions of which (the moat, the gateway, towers, and some portion of the domestic offices) remain today. Queen Elizabeth visited Sir John Baker here in 1573, and Sir John died shortly after the Queen's visit and was buried with great pomp at Cranbrook Church. ELIZABETH BAKER, eldest daughter of the Right Honourable Sir John Baker, of Sissinghurst Castle, Cranbrook, in Kent, was first wife of Sir Thomas Scott, of Scot's Hall and Nettlestead." (See No. 39 in Royal Lineage.)

(The Scotts of Scot's Hall, p. 206.)

Sir Thomas Scott died Dec. 30th, 1594, aged fifty-nine years. His son, Sir William Scott, Ambassador to Turkey and Florence, married Mary Howard, daughter of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham.

The name of William Scott does not appear in Sir Thomas Scott's will, or in the Scott's of Scot's Hall Records, but an entry appears in Brabourne register to the effect that William Scott, son of Sir William, was buried in that church on February 3, 1612, and in the Pedigree in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS., 14, 311, fo. 32, the name of William Scott is given as a son of Sir Thomas, who had in all seventeen children. For the accompanying pedigree of this man's issue we are indebted to the late Mr. Martin B. Scott, of Cleveland, Ohio, who copied it, many years ago, from one in the possession of the Rev. Dr. Jenks, of Boston, U. S. A., descended in the female line from

[183]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Richard Scott, of Providence. Thus it would appear that not only a son of Richard Scott, but a son of Sir William Scott, of Scot's Hall line, emigrated to America, and respectively founded families in Long Island (New York), Massachusetts, Ohio and Providence. Sir William Scott was son of Sir Thomas and Elizabeth (Baker) Scott.

(Mem. of the Family of Scott, of Scot's Hall, pp. 194, 206-229.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

BAKER LINEAGE.

1. Thomas Baker, of Sisinghurst, Canbrook, Kent, was father of:
2. Richard Baker, living temp. Henry VIII., whose son:
3. Sir John Baker, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Dinley; their dau.:
4. Elizabeth Baker, m. Sir Thomas Scott, of Scot's Hall. She was
   his first wife.

   ARMS: Az. on a fess between three swans' heads, erased or.
   and ducally gorged gules, as many cinquefoils, or.

   (For further records see "Siggins and Other Families," p. 539.)

CHICHELEY AND KEMPE, ETC.

1. Thomas Chicheley, of Hingham Ferrers, Northants, died 1400;
   m. Agnes, dau. of William Picheon.
2. Sir Robert Chichele, Knt., Lord Mayor of London, 1411-21; m.
   Agnes, dau. and heir of William de Apuldefeld, of Otterplay,
   in Chalock, Kent.
3. Philippa Chichele, m. Sir Valentine Chiche.
4. Emeline Chiche, m. Sir Thomas Kempe, K. B., of Ollantigh, son
   of William Kempe and Alice Scott, dau. of Sir Robert Scott,
   of the Scot's Hall family.
5. Sir William Kempe, b. 1487; m. Eleanor, daughter and co-heir
   of Sir Robert Brown, fifth son of Sir Thomas Brown, of Betch-
   worth, Surrey, by Eleanor, dau. of Sir Thomas Fitzallan and
   sister of John Lord Maltreadrs, of Betchworth Castle.
6. Emmeline Kempe, m. Sir Reginald Scott, of Scot's Hall.

   The eminent and knightly family of Kempe of Ollantigh in
   Wye, Kent, held for many generations a high and honourable posi-
   tion in that county. Ralph Kempe (the ancestor of Sir William) was
   in possession of that manor in the reign of Edward I. Of this family
   was John Kempe, Archbishop of Canterbury and Cardinal of Rome.

   ARMS OF KEMPE OF OLLANTIGH: Gules within a bor-
   dure engrailed, three garbs, or.

   ARMS OF CHICHELEY: Or. a chevron between three cinque-
   foils, gu.

   ARMS OF CHICHE: Azure three lions rampant, and a bor-
   dure argent.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

CRAWLEY OR CRALLE FAMILY.

ROBERT CRALLE, of Warblington, Sussex, who married Margery, daughter and co-heir of Simon Pepplesham, was no doubt related to the family of Crawleys (sometimes spelled "Craley"), who have been a numerous family in Virginia for two centuries. David and William Crawley came to Virginia, probably during the last half of the seventeenth century, from Herfordshire, England. They settled in the southern part of Charles City County, Va. The family was allied by marriage to the families of Ward, Jones, Goode, Chappell and others. William Crawley's plantation in Amelia County was on Deep Creek, and he died there, probably about 1748.

(See Hayden's Va. Gen. and Gen. of Chappell, Dickie and Kindred Families of Va.)

LEWKNOR.

2. Sir Roger de Lewknor, Sheriff of Surrey, 1284; m. Joan, dau. and heiress of Richard de Kaines, or Cheney, of Horsted Keynes, Sussex.
3. Thomas de Lewknor.
4. Sir Roger Lewknor, Knight of the Shire (Sussex), 1336, Sheriff of Sussex, 29th Edward III.; ob. 1362; m. Barbara, dau. and heir of ——— Bardolph.
6. Sir Roger Lewknor, Knight of the Shire, 1404; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Carew, of Fulford.
7. Sir John Lewknor, of Goring, Sussex, Knight of Shire, 29th Henry VI.; M. P. for Horsham; killed at Battle of Tewkesbury, 1471, and buried there; m. Johanna Halsham, dau. of Richard Halsham, and heiress of her uncle, Sir Hugh Halsham, of West Grinstead; granddaughter of Countess of Athol; buried at Ashford.
8. Sybilla Lewknor, will dated Aug. 4th, 1582; m. Sir William Scott, of Scot's Hall.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

PYMPE.

ANNE PYMPE was daughter and heiress of Reginald Pympe, of Nettlested Place in Kent, and heiress of her mother, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Pashley, of Sneeth, Kent, and of Pashley's, Ticehurst, in Sussex, wife of Sir John Scott, of Scot's Hall.

The ancient family of Pympe, originally of Saxon origin, derived its name from the pre-Domesday manor of De Pympa, in East Farleigh and Nettlested, Kent. The family would appear to have been located at Pympe's Court and at All Saints in the hundred of Hoo, near Rochester, from an early period after the Conquest. It was William de Pympe, one of this family, who built (circa 1370) the mansion of Nettlested Place.

LINEAGE.

1. Sir Philip de Pympe, of Pympe's Court, East Farleigh, furnished a guard for the defence of the sea coast 2d Edward III., 1338 to 1346; m. Alice.

2. Sir William de Pympe, Sheriff of Kent 37, 45 and 49 Edward III.; d. 1376; resided at Nettlested and kept his Shrievalty there; m. Marguerita de Cobham of the family of the Barons Cobham, in Kent. She d. in 1337 and is buried at Nettlested.

3. Reginald de Pympe, served office of Sheriff of Kent 1372, and for his father the year of his death, 1376, and again in 1409; d. in 1438; married.

4. John de Pympe, d. 1422.

5. Reginald Pympe, of Nettlested, attainted 1483 for assisting Duke of Buckingham against Richard III.; attainer reversed 1 Henry VII.; m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Pashley.

6. Anne Pympe, m. Sir John Scott, of Scot's Hall, Sheriff of Kent 19 Henry VIII., Knight of King's Body Guard.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

HERBERT, alias FINCHE.

Isabella, dau. of Vincent Herbert, alias Finche, by Isabel, daughter and heir of Robert Cralle and Maria Pepelsham, of Pittlesden, second wife of William Scotte, of Scot's Hall.

LINEAGE.

1. Matthew Fitz Herbert, of Warblington, Sussex, temp. Henry III., from whom in lineal descent:
2. Vincent Herbert, or Finche, of Netherfield, Sussex, temp. Edward II. and III.
3. Henry Herbert, or Finche, ob. 1384.
4. Vincent Herbert, or Finche, of Netherfield, Sussex; m. Joan, dau. and heir of Robert Pessenden, Kent.
5. Vincent Herbert, or Finche, of Netherfield, temp. Henry IV.; m. Isabel, dau. and co-heir of Robert Cralle, Warblington, Sussex, by Margery (†), daughter and co-heir of Simon Pepplesham.
6. Isabel Herbert, or Finche, m. William Scotte, who d. A. D. 1433, leaving her Scot's Hall in dower for her life.

ARMS OF FINCHE: Argent, between three griffins passant, a chevron sable.

ARMS OF CRALLE: Argent, six fusils, azure.

ARMS OF PEPELSHAM, OR PITTLESDEN: Sable, a fesse or. between three pelicans vulning their breasts, or.

BEAUFITZ.

AGNES, daughter and co-heir of William de Beaufitz, of the Grange in Gillingham, Kent, wife of Sir John Scotte, of Scot's Hall; will dated 25th March, 1487; buried in Brabourne Church.

ARMS DE BEAUFITZ: Argent between 4 Cornish coughs ppr. a saltire engrailed gules.
SYBILLA LEWKNOR, daughter of Sir John Lewknor, Knight, of Goring and West Dean in Sussex, wife of William Scott, of Scot's Hall, will dated August 4th, 1528; buried, as her will directs, in the Monastery of the Whitefriars Observants at Canterbury.

"The eminent knightly, but now extinct, family of Lewknor was at this period one of the most influential in the County of Sussex. It came originally from Gretworth in Northamptonshire, and was in direct descent from Sir Nicholas Lewknor, Keeper of the King's Wardrobe 50th Henry III., who died in 1268. In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries this family probably possessed more extended possessions and manorial residences than any other in the county, the Earls of Arundel and Norfolk, perhaps, excepted. The pedigree of the ancestry of Sir John Lewknor (father of Sybilla, wife of Sir William Scott) furnishes a list of ten knights in lineal succession from Sir Nicholas above mentioned." (See Vincent's "Sussex," Coll. of Arms.)

ARMS: Azure, three chevrons argent.

Sir John Lewknor m. Joan Halsham.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

HOWARD.

In setting the pedigree of this noble family, Sir William Dugdale begins with:

1. William Howard, a learned and reverend Judge in the latter part of King Edward I. and the beginning of King Edward II.'s reign, who the 23rd of Edward I. had summons, among the rest of the Judges of the Courts of Westminster and the King's learned Council, to the Parliament then held there, so likewise to all the Parliaments, till the first of Edward II. To him succeeded:

2. John, his son and heir, which John was one of the Bed-chamber attaches of King Edward II., Sheriff of the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, from the 11th to the 16th of that King's reign exclusively; served King Edward II. in his wars against the Scots and French, and d. in the 5th of Edward III.

3. John, his son and heir, which son John, in 10 of Edward III., was constituted Admiral of the King's whole fleet, from the mouth of the Thames northward. To this Sir John succeeded:

4. Sir Robert Howard d. 12th of Richard II., whose son:

5. John (dying in his lifetime) left:

6. Robert, who married Margaret, the dau. and co-heir of Thomas de Moubray, First Duke of Norfolk, and had issue:

7. John Howard, faithfully demeaned himself during the whole court of King Edward IV.'s reign; he continued no less steadfast to King Richard III. after he had got the crown. He was, upon the 28th of June in the first year of that King's reign, made Earl Marshal of England and advanced to the dignity of Duke of Norfolk (Thomas, his son, being also created Earl of Surrey), and, preceding that King's Coronation, was constituted High Steward of England for the day; also Lord Admiral of England, Ireland and Aquitain, for life; and at the same time obtained a special grant of divers Manors and Lordships, but enjoyed not long these great honours and vast possessions, for the next ensuing year, being placed in the front of the King's army at Bosworth-field, was there slain, with the King, Aug. 22, 1485. He married two wives, first Catherine, daughter to William, Lord Molins, by whom he had issue:

8. Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, being Esquire of the Body to
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

King Edward IV., was retained to serve him in his wars; and tho' he served King Richard III., being taken prisoner at Bosworth, yet did King Henry VII., receive him into favour, and made choice of him for one of his Privy Council. In the 15th of Henry VII. he attended the King and Queen to Calais, and was, the next year, constituted Lord Treasurer of England, which was renewed to him in the first of Henry VIII., being likewise made one of that King's Privy Council, and, the year following, Earl Marshal of England. In the 4th of Henry VIII. he was with the King at the taking of Therrouenne and Tournay, afterwards sent as General against the Scots, and routed their army at Flodden-Field, where King James IV. was slain. For this signal service he had thereupon a special Grant from the King himself, and the heirs-male of his body, of an honourable Augmentation of his arms, to bear on a Bend thereof the upper half of a Red-Lyon (depicted as the Arms of Scotland are) pierced through the mouth with an arrow, being likewise advanced to the DUKE OF NORFOLK, which title John, his father (deriving his descent through the Heirs-Female of Mowbray and Seagrave, from Thomas of Brotherton, son of King Edward I.) did enjoy, and by other Letters Patents, bearing Date at the same time, obtained the grant of divers manors and Lordships; and, the next year, had a new patent for the office of Lord Treasurer. In the 13th of Henry VIII. he performed the office of Lord High Steward at the tryal of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, and gave sentence of death upon him, but not without tears. For his second wife he married Agnes, daughter of Sir Philip Tilney, Kt., by whom, with others, he had:

9. William Howard, created Baron Howard, of Effingham. In the 24 Henry VIII. was one of the attendants of that King to Calais, and to Boloign, at the time that he was magnificently received there by Francis I., King of France; and, 26 Henry VIII., was sent into Scotland to present King James V. with the Order of the Garter; in 27 Henry VIII. he was sent, with Dr. William Barlow, bishop of St. Asaph, to the same King of Scots, to persuade him to an interview with King Henry, and also to make certain advantageous proposals to him; and 22 Henry VIII., upon that unhappy deportment of Catherine Howard, his niece, fifth wife of Henry, for which she lost her
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

head, being just returned from an Embassy into France, he was indicted (as was also his wife and the old Duchess of Norfolk) for treason in concealing what they knew of that Queen's behavior therein, and condemned to perpetual imprisonment; but, at length, through the King's favour, enlarged, and, in 6 Edward VI., made Deputy of Calais. Being a very valiant person and perfectly loyal to both those Kings, he had such esteem from Queen Mary, as that in the first year of her reign he was advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron of the Realm, by the title of Lord Howard of Effingham, and a few days afterwards made Lord Admiral of England, Ireland and Wales; soon after he was constituted Lord Admiral and Lieutenant General of all her Forces at Sea, and made Lord Chamberlain of her Household, which office, in the 1 Eliz., he had conferred on him by that Queen. In the 15 Eliz. he was one of the Peers that sat on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk, and died the same year. He married two wives, the second of whom, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage, bore him five daughters and four sons, of whom was:


(Extracted from Collins' Peerage, pub. 1709.)

"ARMS: Gules, on a bend between 6 cros-crosselets fitche, Argent, an inescocheon, or; thereon a Demi-Lion rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow within a double trezure counter-flory, of the first, with a crescent for difference, which inescocheon is an Augmentation."

CHARLES HOWARD, Lord High Admiral, son of William, Lord Howard, and grandson of Thomas, second Duke of Norfolk, was born in 1536; ambassador to France, 1559; in 1569 was general of the horse under the Earl of Warwick in the army sent against "the Rising in the North"; succeeded his father as Lord Howard of Effingham in 1573; subscribed to Frobisher's voyages, 1576-78. Bourne's "Inventions and Devises" and Hellowes's "Art of Navigation," etc., were dedicated to him in 1578. In 1582 he was a subscriber to Fenton's voyage. Lord High Admiral of England in 1583. Tanner's "Safety for Sayler," etc., dedicated to him in 1587. Defeated the Spanish Armada in 1588. Anthony Ashley's account of his exploits, 1588. Daunce's Discourse dedicated to him in 1590. Commander-in-Chief at sea in the expedition against Cadiz in 1596; distinguished

[192]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

himself there, and was advanced to the dignity of EARL OF NOTTINGHAM. The first volume of Hakluyt's "Principal Navigations" dedicated to him. In 1605 he was sent as ambassador to Spain to take the oath of Philip III. to the treaty of August 18, 1604, which was done at Valladolid, June 15, 1605, and Cervantes wrote an account of the festivities on the occasion. Of the N. W. P. Co., 1612. He retired from the service in 1618 and died December 14, 1624, aged 88. He married, first, Katherine, daughter of Henry Carey, first Lord Hunsdon, and secondly, Margaret Stewart, daughter of James, Earl of Moray.

11. Lady Mary Howard, daughter of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, m. Sir William Scott. (See No. 40 in Royal Lineage.)


HENRY CAREY (or Cary), first Lord Hunsdon, first cousin to Queen Elizabeth; subscribed to Frobisher's (1576-78) and Fenton's (1582-83) voyages, and patron of Cavendish. He gathered plants from the farthest parts of the world. "Died at Somerset House 23 July, 1596, aged 72." (Gen. U. S.)

"THE OLDEST FAMILY.—The Austrians are known to be the greatest 'sticklers' for genealogy, many of them tracing their descent back to almost the dawn of history. Even in Austria, however, it is generally admitted that the Dukes of Norfolk represent the oldest family in the world. According to the most trustworthy authorities, the HOWARDS are of Saxon origin, the name in those days being Herward. So far back as 957 there are trustworthy records of the family." (From a newspaper clipping.)


Matthew Howard (the ancestor of the Virginia Howards), whose will is dated Oct. 3, 1691, and pr. Jan. 12, 1692, m. Sarah Dorsey. He is said to be descended from the Duke of Norfolk's family. (Cabells and Their Kin, p. 336.)

Note—"Looking to the great resemblance between the Gower (Thomas) arms and the Howards, suggestive of the former being derivative in some way of the latter, it may not be inappropriate here to suggest that a connection by marriage may have existed between the Gowers and Howards of Norfolk."
1. Edmunde de Pashlee, in descent from Robert de Pashlee, Treasurer of England, temp. Henry III.; m., 2d, Maud, the daughter and heir of Thomas Normanville, Co. Kent.

2. Edmund de Pashlee.


4. Sir Robert Pashley, Knt., m. Philippa, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir Richard Sergieux, of Cornwall, Knt., whose descendants are representatives and heirs of the ancient and noble family of De Warrenne.

5. Sir John Pashley, Knt., m. Elizabeth Woodville, aunt to Queen of Edward IV.

6. John Pashley, son and heir to Sir John Pashley, and heir to his mother in respect of the manors of Mote Digge and Frenchcourt in Sussex, m. Lowys, dau. and heir of Thomas Gower.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

[196]
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

7. Elizabeth Pashley, dau. and heir of John Pashley, m. Reginald Pympe, of Nettlested, attained 1483 for assisting Duke of Buckingham against Richard III.; attainder reversed I Hy. VII.

8. Anne Pympe, dau. and one of the heirs of her father, heir to her mother in respect of the manor of Evegate in Smeeth, etc., and on the reversal of the attainder, in 1484, of John Gower of Clapham, her great uncle, she became his heir; m. Sir John Scott, of Scot’s Hall, Sheriff of Kent, 19 Henry VIII., Knight of King’s Body-guard. Sir John Scott d. previously to 1534.

(See No. 16 in Lineage of Emma [Siggins] White.)

"The ancient Earldom of Warren is supposed to have been originally of Norman creation, and to have derived its designation from the town and district of Guarrenne in Normandy. As John Plantagenet, the last Earl of Warren and Surrey, died without legitimate issue, his sister Alice (married to Edmund Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, attainted and beheaded) became his heir, and her son, Richard Fitzalan, obtaining the reversal of his father’s attainder, was created Earl of Arundel and Surrey. Thus it would appear that the ancient title of Earl of Warren became extinct, or in abeyance; if the latter, the family of Scott in the direct line claim, through Richard Fitzalan’s only daughter, Philippa, by his first wife, to be the nearest direct male heirs and representatives of the ancient royal and noble family of De Warrenne. The arms of this family, ‘Cheoquee or. and azure,’ are supposed to be one of the most ancient coats known in heraldry, and probably the earliest authenticated coat of arms recognized in England. The family of Scott, of Scot’s Hall, is entitled to quarter this ancient coat."

[197]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

DE WARREN, FITZALAN and SERGIEUX LINEAGE.

1. William de Warrene, Count de Warrene in Normandy, Earl of Surrey, England, m. Gundra, dau. of WILLIAM, THE CONQUEROR, who was buried at Southover, Lewes, where her cyst is extant. A quo in direct descent, Wm. Plantagenet, or De Warrene, 7th Earl of Warren and Surrey.

2. Alice de Warrene, m. Edmund Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel; beheaded.

3. Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel and Surrey; attainder reversed by Parliament 4th Edw. III., and had Castle of Arundel given him; d. 1375; buried at Arundel; m., 1st, Isabel, daughter of Hugh le Despencer, the young Earl of Winchester, beheaded.

4. Philippa, their only child, m. Sir Richard Sergieux, or Sergeaulx, Knt., son of _______ Sergieux, by ________, dau. and coheir of Baddlesmere.
   (Add. MSS. Brit. Mus. 14311, p. 32.)

5. Philippa, dau. and one of the heirs of Sir Richard Sergieux, of Cornwall, Knt., whose descendants are representatives and heirs of the ancient family of De Warrene, m. Sir Robert Pashley, Knt.
   (See No. 4 in Pashley Lineage.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

Woodville

QUEEN VICTORIA.

1. SIR RICHARD WOODVILLE, of the Mote, Maidstone, Constable of the Tower, Sheriff of Kent, 1334, d. 1342; buried at Maidstone; m. Marie, dau. and heir of John Bodulgate, Esq., buried at Maidstone.
3. Edward IV., b. 1442; d. 1483; m. Elizabeth Woodville.
4. Elizabeth, d. 1503; m. Henry VII., who was b. 1456 and d. 1509.
5. Margaret, b. 1489; d. 1541; m. 1st, James IV., King of Scots.
6. James V., King of Scots, d. 1542.
7. Mary Queen of Scots, beheaded 1587.

[199]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

8. James I., b. 1566; d. 1625; m. Anne of Denmark.
9. Elizabeth, b. 1596; d. 1662; m. Frederick, Elector Palatine.
10. Sophia, d. 1714; m. Earnest Augustus, Elector of Hanover.
11. George I., b. 1660; d. 1727; m. Sophia Dorothea, of Zell.
12. George II., b. 1683; d. 1760; m. Caroline of Brandenburg-Anspach.
13. Frederick, Prince of Wales, b. 1707; d. 1751.
14. George III., b. 1738; d. 1820; m. Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.
15. Edward Duke, of Kent, b. 1767; d. 1820.

WOODVILLE.

1. SIR RICHARD WOODVILLE, of the Mote, Maidstone, Constable of the Tower, Sheriff of Kent, 1334, d. 1342; buried at Maidstone; m. Marie, daughter and heir of John Bodulgate, Esq., buried at Maidstone.
2. Elizabeth Woodville (aunt of Edward IV.), m. Sir John Pashley.
4. Elizabeth Pashley, m. Reginald Pympe.
5. Anne Pympe, m. Sir John Scott. (See No. 37 in Royal Lineage.)

ALLEINE.

We find an item of interest regarding the history of Rev. Joseph Alleine in "Memorials of Old Somerset" (England), in the chapter entitled ""Taunton and Its Castles":

"The brave townsmen of Taunton may well have thought that their fight for religious liberty had failed, when in 1662 they saw the Rev. George Newton ejected from St. Mary's and the Rev. John Glanville, from St. James, and, a few years later, Newton's devoted assistant, JOSEPH ALLEINE, sacrificing his health and life for their spiritual welfare. But the fight was not fought in vain; it swept away forever the irresponsible Courts of the Star Chamber and Ecclesiastical Commission; it gave an unforgettable warning to crowned heads that England would not submit to an autocrat, and after twenty-eight years of reaction and the one abortive effort in 1685, Constitutional government, with civil and religious liberty, was finally established in 1688. It says much for the tolerance of Vicars Emanuel Sharp and William Cross, that both Newton and ALLEINE were buried in St. Mary's Church—ALLEINE in 1668 and Newton in 1681."

[200]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

   Their daughter:
2. Isabella Alleine, m. John Rutherford.
   Their daughter:
   Their son:
4. Alexander Walker, m. Jan. 8, 1747, Jane Harmer (†).
   Their son:
5. James Walker, m. July 8, 1778, Margaret (Peggy) Gray.
   Their son:
   Their son:
   Their daughter:
   Their daughter:
   Their children are:
    Raymond Baird White.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

SCOTT LINEAGE OF HENRY MAHAN BEARDSLEY,
OF KANSAS CITY, MO.

1. Henry Scott (1), of Rattlesden, Suffolk County, England, d. 1623; m. Martha Whatlock.
2. Roger Scott (2), m. ———; recorded of Lynn, Mass., 1645.
3. Thomas Scott (3), "of Hartford, Ct.," an original proprietor, but not a settler, of Farmington, arrived on the "Elizabeth," 1634; removed to Hartford about 1636; d. by "accident" Nov. 6, 1643. His widow, Ann (—) Scott, m. 2d, Thomas Ford.

"John Stanley, son of the emigrant, was b. in England in 1624. He was one of the most distinguished of the colonists, being appointed by his townsmen to nearly every office of trust and honor. He was deputy to the General Court almost continually for thirty-seven years, from 1659 to 1696. Captain in King Phillip's war. He d. Dec. 19, 1706, aged eighty-two." (See "Stanley Families," by Israel P. Warren.)

5. Sarah Stanley (5), b. Feb. 18, 1651 or 1652; m. July 14, 1670, Joseph Gaylord, who was b. May 13, 1649.
6. Joseph Gaylord (6), b. Apr. 22, 1673; d. Feb. 2, 1711 or 1712; m. 1699, Mary Hicox, of Woodbury, who was b. May 25, 1678 and d. Feb. 12, 1711 or 1712.
8. Thankful Gaylord (8), b. 1739-42; m. April, 1768, Moses Camp.
10. Martha Camp (10), b. Apr. 6, 1800, Mt. Morris, N. Y., d. Jan. 11, 1880; m. John Mahan, who was b. about 1799.

(See Lineage of Emma Siggins White, No. 41.)

[202]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"STANLEY FAMILY: There were three Stanley brothers who came to this country together; one died on the passage. The Stanleys of America are descended from these three, Timothy, Thomas and John. At a court held in Newtowne, March 3, 1634 (Mass. Colonial Records, Vol. I.), depositions were offered as to the death of John Stanley, who died intestate 'on the way to New England' and left three children, ten, six and four years old. He was probably a widower then. The three children were: JOHN, b. 1624, m. 1st, Sarah Scott and, 2d, Sarah Stoddard; Ruth, b. 1629; and an infant b. and d. 1634."

(Hartford Weekly Times, July 5, 1910; Noel Little.)

"THE DERBY LINE: This is the most distinguished branch of the Stanley family of England, and is reckoned as descended from SIR JOHN STANLEY, the younger brother of Sir William, of Hooton, of 1397. He married Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Lathom, Knt., of Lathom and Knowsley, of Lancashire, and thus acquired those estates. In 1385 he was made lord-deputy of Ireland, and had a grant of the manor of Blake Castle in that kingdom. In the seventh year of Henry IV. he obtained a grant in fee of the Isle of Man, with all the isles adjacent, to be holden of the said king, his heirs and successors, by homage and the service of two falcons, payable on the days of their coronation. On the accession of Henry V. he was made a Knight of the Garter, and Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, in which government he died Jan. 6, 1414. He left two daughters and four sons: His son, Sir John Stanley, heir, Constable of Carnarvon, Justice of Chester, and Sheriff of Anglesea, married Isabel (or Elizabeth), daughter of SIR ROBERT HARRINGTON, of Hornby, Lancashire, and had two daughters and three sons."

(See "The Stanley Families," p. 12.)

"The first Lord Stanley lived forty or fifty years before William the Conqueror. He had an only daughter, Mabel, who married Adam Audley, son of Lludulph Audley, who came with William the Conqueror. Their son Henry, in right of his mother, became Lord Stanley and Baterby. Adam Audley gave Stonely to his uncle, William Audithly, or Audley, who called himself Stanley (from Stonley). His wife was Joan Bamville, who learned that her parents were determined that she should marry contrary to her inclinations. While her father was at the festive banquet given by some friends, she stole away with William de Stanley; they rode across country to
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Astbey church, where they were married in the presence of two friends. From him descended the house of Stanley, Earls of Derby.”

(John Seacombe, History of the Ancient and Honorable House of Stanley, Manchester, 1783.)

“Elizabeth Harington (dau. of Sir John Harington and Matilda Clifford), uxor Johanis Stanley Armiger (i. e., Sir Jno. of Melling, whom she survived; she m. 2d, Ric. Beaumont).” Further notes on John Stanley, who married Elizabeth Harington, in Earwaker’s East Cheshire, 1877, Vol I, p. 244. “Biography of Sir John Stanley, of Honford,” p. 245. Note: “Sir John Stanley, stated in some pedigrees to have married for his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of John Harington, Hornby Castle, by whom he had three daughters. This, however, is incorrect, Sir John Stanley of Honford being confounded with Sir John Stanley of Melling, the son of the first Sir John Stanley, of Alderley, who was brother to the first Earl of Derby.” (See Harl. MMS. 2086, in note on the Halshall Pedigree.) The arms attributed to Sir John Stanley of Melling are: “Argent, on a bend azure, three stags’ heads caboshed or, the whole within a bordure compony or. and gules.” Motto: “Sans Changer.”

Sir Edward Stanley (Lord Mounteagle), married Anne, the elder of the two co-heiresses of Sir John Harington, of Hornby.

Tuttle

This coat of arms belongs to both Hemingway and Bowen families.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

PART THREE.

HEMINGWAY AND ALLIED FAMILIES, 1600-1919.

ANDREWS: William Andrews, the immigrant, from Hampshire, England, was one of the fifty-three persons who shipped at Hampton, fifteen miles southwest of London, about April 6, 1635, on board the ship "James" of London, three hundred tons, William Cooper, master. The ship landed its passengers at Boston, where many of them settled.

Andrews was made freeman the same year; he went early to New Haven, Conn., with Eaton and Davenport, and was the builder of the first church there, in 1644.

He is known to have had three sons and a daughter, and is thought to have had two other daughters, but their names are unknown.

He m. first in England. The name and date of death of this wife is unknown. She was the mother of his children. He m. second, December 7, 1665, Anne (Tapp) Gibbands, widow of William Gibbands, colonial secretary in 1657.

William Andrews died in East Haven, Conn., March 4, 1676; his widow, Anne, died in 1701.

1. William Andrews, ——1676, m.: 


5. Mary Bradley, 1754-1823, m. 1776: Bezaleel Bowen, 1754-1832.

6. Daniel Bowen, 1785-1863, m. 1814: Lucretia Cook, 1793——.


8. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m. 1874: John Barber White, 1847——.

(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 270; Conn., n. 451.)

[205]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

BOWEN: Richard Bowen, the immigrant ancestor, came from Kittle Hill, Glamorganshire, Wales, about 1638-40, and settled at Rehoboth, Mass.

He was a son of James and Eleanor Bowen, of Llwyngwair, Pembrokeshire, Wales, and grandson of Mathias Bowen.

He was a proprietor and town officer in Rehoboth and was made freeman June 4, 1645.

He m., first, in Wales, Ann ———- and, second, Elizabeth ———-.

He was buried February 4, 1674, and his will was probated June 4, 1674; he bequeathed to his wife and children; his widow was buried in 1675.

Children:


1. Richard Bowen, ———-1675, m.:
   Ann ———-.

2. RICHARD BOWEN, JR., m. 1646:
   Esther Sutton, ———-1688.

3. John Bowen, 167———, m. 1700:
   Elizabeth Becket.

4. John Bowen, Jr., 1709——-, m., 1749, 2d:
   Hannah Peck, 1726-1756.

5. Bezaleel Bowen (RW), 1754-1832, m., 1776:
   Mary Bradley, 1754-1823.

6. Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863, m., 1814:
   Lucretia Cook, 1793———.

7. Daniel W. Bowen, 1816-1902, m.:
   Eliza Smith, 1822-1869.

8. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874:
   John Barber White, b. 1847.

9. Arabell White, b. 1876, m., 1903:
   Alfred Tyler Hemingway, b. 1877.

10. (Franklin White Hemingway, b. 1909.
    (Jane Hemingway, b. 1908.
    (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 247; Penn., p. 462.)

BRADLEY: The name Bradley is of Anglo-Saxon origin, the earliest mention of the name in England, as far as known, is the year 1183, when the Lord High Bishop of Durham mentions an estate in Wollshingham which contained three hundred acres, and Roger de Bradley, who held forty acres at Bradley.
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

In 1437 there is mention of the Bradleys of Bradley. There are great and small Bradley parishes in Suffolk and Lower and Upper Bradley in Kildwick, Yorkshire. John Bradley was bishop of Shaftsbury in 1539. In 1578 Alexander Bradley resided in the see of Durham, and about the same time Cuthbertus Bradley was curate of Barnarde Castle.

Thomas Bradley was Doctor of Divinity and chaplin to King Charles I., and afterward prebend in the Cathedral Church of New York and rector of Ackworth. His son, Saville, was fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and another son, Thomas, was a merchant in Virginia.

About the time of the persecutions in England there were many emigrants to America, and this movement so increased that a tax was levied upon all who left the country. This led many to slip away by stealth, and so left no record of their departure. Among the original lists of emigrants, religious exiles, etc., a number of Bradleys were mentioned as having embarked for America.

There are several distinct branches of the family in the United States, the founders of which came from England.

Peter Bradley, a mariner, lived at New London, Conn., in 1654.

Francis Bradley was the founder of the Fairfield branch. The Haverhill branch was founded by Daniel Bradley, who was born in England in 1615, and came to America in the ‘‘Elizabeth’’ from London, in 1635.

WILLIAM BRADLEY (1) founded the New Haven family. In William Camden’s ‘‘Visitations of County Warwick,’’ 1619, published in 1877, the pedigree herewith given may be found, and in the edition of 1878 the arms are added, ‘‘Confirmed by the Deputies of Camden, Clarence, uxx. to Francis Bradley of Coventry, grandson of William Bradley, Co. York Her. Visitation:

‘‘GULES A CHEVRON ARGEN T BETWEEN THREE BOARS’ HEADS COUPED OR.’’ These are the same as the arms on the silver tankard owned by the granddaughter of the first WILLIAM BRADLEY, of New Haven, and still in existence.

William and Francis Bradley were both adherents of Governor Theophilus Eaton and of Rev. John Davenport, who were both born and brought up in Coventry, and were about the ages of the fathers of the Bradley immigrants (who were cousins). Both were young men when they came to New Haven, and it is not unlikely that they should have been placed in the charge of their former townsman, by their parents, to follow the fortunes of the wealthy London merchant,
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Theophilus Eaton, and to form a part of his large New Haven household, where thirty or more adherents often sat down to table.

William Bradley, of Sheriff Hutton, York County, England, is, in all probability, the direct ancestor of the New Haven branch.

William Bradley, his son, was of Coventry, County Warwick, England, and married Agnes Margate.

Children:

i. Frances Bradley, m. Francisca Watkins; and had:
   Francis, b. 1595, and Anna Maria.

ii. Thomas Bradley, m. Maria Cotes.

iii. William Bradley, m., 1st, Johanna Waddington; m., 2d, Elizabeth ———.

Children by first marriage:

Magdalen Bradley.
Elizabeth Bradley.
Letticia Bradley.
WILLIAM BRADLEY, b. 1619 (†).

Children by second marriage:

Daniel Bradley, who was drowned in 1653, not m.
Joshua Bradley, b. 1636.
Ellen Bradley, m. John Alling.
Nathan Bradley, b. 1638 or 1639; lived at Guilford, Conn.
Stephen Bradley, b. 1642; lived at Guilford, Conn.

William Bradley, fourth child and only son of William and Johanna (Waddington) Bradley, was born in the market town of Bingley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England. He came to New Haven about 1644, after the death of his father. His step-mother and her children came to live with him in New Haven, about 1658. She with her sons, Nathan and Stephen, removed to Guilford, where she married, 2d, John Parmerlee, who died Nov. 8, 1659; she m., 3d, John Everts, who died May 10, 1669. She died in January, 1683.

William Bradley, of New Haven, m. February 18, 1645, Alice Prichard, dau. of Roger Prichard, who was of Wethersfield, 1640.

1. William Bradley, 1619-1691, m., 1645:
   Alice Prichard, ———1692.

2. Nathaniel Bradley, 1661, m., 1687:
   Ruth Dickerman, 1668-1725.

3. James Bradley, 1688-1769, m., 1714:
   Sarah Humiston, 1693-1766.

[208]
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

4. Moses Bradley, 1715-1792, m., 1739:
   Sarah Andrews, 1711-1769.
5. Mary Bradley, 1754-1823, m., 1776:
   Bezaleel Bowen (RW) 1754-1832.
6. Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863, m., 1814:
   Lucretia Cook, 1793——.
7. Daniel W. Bowen, 1816-1902, m.:
   Eliza Smith, 1822-1869.
8. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874:
   John Barber White, b. 1847.
(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 26; Conn., pp. 1061-1150.)

DICKERMAN: Thomas Dickerman (1), of Dorchester, Mass.,
the immigrant ancestor, came with his wife Ellen, and settled in Dor-
chester, as early as 1636. He owned land there in that year and bought
more the following year. He also owned a house and land in Boston
Neck, in 1652, and bought more in 1656.

He was a tailor by trade and also cultivated a farm. The in-
ventory of his estate was two hundred and thirty-five pounds, eleven
shillings, four pence. He died June 11, 1657, in Dorchester.

His widow married (second) John Bullard, and went to live in
Medfield before July 14, 1663.

Children:

Thomas, b. 1623; d. before 1691; m. Elizabeth ———— and
settled in Malden. *Abraham, b. about 1634; m. Jan. 2, 1659, Mary
Cooper, who was b. about 1636, in England, and d. Jan. 4, 1705-1706,
daughter of John Cooper, of New Haven, where they settled. Isaac, b.
in Dec., 1637. John, baptized October 29, 1644; died young.

Abraham Dickerman (2), 1634-1711. He received as his wife’s
dowry a considerable amount of real estate in New Haven. April 17,
1668, he bought a house and lot on the corner of Church and Elms
streets and made his home there.

April 26, 1669, he was chosen townsman, or selectman, and with
the exception of four years, was annually chosen to this office for
thirty-one years, until 1699. In 1683 he was chosen deputy to the
general court, and was re-elected until 1696.

In October, 1683, he was confirmed and approved to be lieuten-
ant of the New Haven Train Band.

When the town of Wallingford was settled, he was on the com-
mittee of thirteen, including his father-in-law, to lay out the boun-
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

daries, which were agreed upon January 28, 1673 or 1674. In 1669 he
was one of a committee of seven, vested with the power to manage the
affairs of the new settlement.

On June 19, 1685, he was again on a committee "to procure a
patent for the town bounds," of New Haven. June 26, 1671, he "was
by vote appointed to keep the ordinary," and continued to do so until
1680. He lived fifty-three years in New Haven, and devoted most of
that time to the public good. He was moderately prosperous, and
added to the property given him by his father-in-law. He also shared
with other citizens various allotments of land, and received in this
way at least fifty acres.

He died November 2, 1711, aged seventy-seven. His will was
dated April 20, 1710, and mentions his sons, Abraham and Isaac,
daughters, Mary Bassett, Sarah Sperry, *Ruth Bradley, Abigail
Sperry, and Rebecca Foot, and four grandchildren, the children of
Hannah, who married Caleb Chidsey. Children:

Mary, b. about 1659; Sarah, b. July 25, 1663; Hannah; b.
November 16, 1665; *Ruth, b. April 5, 1668; Abigail, b. September 26,
1670; Abraham, b. January 14, 1673 or 1674; Isaac, b. November 7,
1677; Rebecca, b. February 27, 1679.

1. Thomas Dickerman, ———1657, m.:  
   Ellen ————.
2. Abraham Dickerman, 1634-1711, m., 1659:  
   Mary Cooper, 1636-1706.
3. Ruth Dickerman, 1668-1725; m., 1687:  
   Nathaniel Bradley, 1661——.
4. James Bradley, 1688-1769, m., 1714:  
   Sarah Humiston, 1693-1766.
5. Moses Bradley, 1715-1792, m., 1739:  
   Sarah Andrews, 1711-1769.
6. Mary Bradley, 1754-1823, m., 1776:  
   Bezaleel Bowen (RW), 1754-1832.
7. Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863, m., 1814:  
   Lucretia Cook, 1793——.
8. Daniel Washington Bowen, 1816-1902, m.:  
   Eliza Smith, 1822-1869.
9. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874:  
   John Barber White, b. 1847.

(Ref. J. B. W., p. 264; N. E., p. 1072.)

[210]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

COOK LINEAGE.

1. Henry Cook, ——1661, m., 1639:
   Judith Burdsall.
2. Henry Cook, 1653-1704-5, m., 1678:
   Mary Hall.
3. Henry Cook, m., 1710:
   Mary Frost, ——1718.
4. Jonathan Cook, 1712-1774(†), m., 1735:
   Ruth Luddington, 1713——.
5. Jonathan Cook, 1736——, m.:
   Ruth or Ann Elwell.
6. Titus Cook, 1757——, m.:
   Sylvia Kimball, 1758-(9)——.
7. Lucretia Cook, 1793——, m., 1814:
   Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863.
8. Daniel W. Bowen, 1816-1902, m.:
   Eliza Smith, 1822-1869.
9. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874:
   John Barber White, b. 1847.

GOODHUE: Joseph Goodhue (2), b. in Ipswich, Mass., in 1639; m. July 13, 1661, Sarah Whipple, dau. of Elder John Whipple, of Ipswich, one of the elders of the church there.

Sarah Whipple was b. in 1641 and was a woman of rare intelligence and devoted piety.

In an instrument, executed on the day of marriage by William Goodhue, Sr., and Margery, his wife, and by John Whipple and Sarah, his wife, in pursuance of an agreement previously made, Joseph Goodhue enters into possession of his father's farm and is declared to be entitled to his father's dwelling house and lot after the death of him and his wife, and twenty-two acres of salt marsh which had been bought with ten of the twenty-five pounds sent by Joseph's grandfather, Mr. Watson, from England, in 1646.

Sarah (Whipple) Goodhue d. at Ipswich, July 23, 1681. She left a farewell address to her husband, children and friends, written in very pious and affectionate terms, mentioning her parents as still living, evidently meaning her husband's parents.

Joseph Goodhue m. (second) October 15, 1684, Rachel Todd, widow, who d. in Ipswich, in 1691. He married (third) July 4, 1692, Mercy Clarke. He d. at Ipswich, September 21, 1697, aged fifty-eight.

[211]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Joseph Goodhue served the town as moderator, selectman, assessor, deputy to the general court and was deacon of the Ipswich church. His widow, Mercy, m. John Hovey, of Topsfield, and d. in April, 1731. (Boston and E. M., p. 1669; J. B. W., p. 285.)

The earliest date to which the Goodhue family has been traced in England is 1280 A. D.

In the eighth year of Edward I., we find the names of Wills Godhewen and Robs Godhewen, both of the County of Kent. The name is evidently of Saxon origin and the termination "en" in this, as in the cases of many other names, was later omitted.

The arms granted to the family in 1790 (prob. 1590), are described: "Or. on a chevron between three griffins heads, erased Gules, a swan's neck also erased, ducally gorged gold; on each side of field a bee volant; crest, a young shepherd leaning on a stump of a tree playing the flute, his dog by his side." Motto: "DIEU AVEC NOUS."

William Goodhue (1) was the first of the name in America. He was b. 1612-13, emigrated to America in 1635-6. He took the freeman's oath in December, 1636.

He m., in England, Margery Watson, of Deptford, Kent, who d. in Ipswich, Mass., August 28, 1668. She was the mother of all his children.

He m., 2d, Widow Mary Webb, at Ipswich, February 7, 1669 or 1670. She d. September 7, 1680. He m., 3d, July 26, 1682, Widow Bethia (Rea-Lothrop) Grafton, who d. December 6, 1688. He m., 4th, Remember, widow of John Fiske, of Wenham, Mass., who survived him and d. February 16, 1701 or 1702.

In his old age he gave up his place in Ipswich to his son *JOSEPH and lived with his son, William, in that part of Ipswich called Chebacco, now Essex, where he d. in 1699-1700.

Children:

*Joseph Goodhue (2), b. 1639, in Ipswich; m. three times.
William Goodhue (2), b. 1645, in Ipswich; m., 1666, Nov. 14, Hannah Dane, dau. of Rev. Francis Dane, of Andover. He d. Oct. 12, 1712, in Ipswich.
Mary Goodhue (2), b. in Ipswich; m. Feb. 23, 1668, Thomas Giddings, of Ipswich.

1. William Goodhue, 1613-1700, m.
   Margery Watson, ——-1668.
2. Joseph Goodhue, 1639-1697, m., 1661:
   Sarah Whipple, 1641-1681.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

3. Sarah Goodhue, 167—, m., 1692: 
   John Kimball, 1669-1761.
4. Isaac Kimball, 1705-1744, m., 1729: 
   Prudence Park.
5. John Kimball, 1731—, m., 1752: 
   Ruhama Saunders.
6. Sylvia Kimball, 1758 (9)—, m.: 
   Titus Cook, 1757—.
7. Lucretia Cook, 1793—, m., 1814: 
   Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863.
8. Daniel W. Bowen, 1816-1902, m.: 
   Eliza Smith, 1822-1869.
9. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874: 
   John Barber White, b. 1847.

(Ref.: J. B. W., pp. 285-286; Mdsx., p. 934; Conn., p. 1330.)

HALL: John Hall, of Wallingford, Conn., was born in England, about 1605, and came to America in 1633. He was a freeman of Massachusetts Colony in 1634.

The signature of John Hall is found on the records of New Haven, in 1639. His name appears often on the records in transfers of land. He was in the Pequot War, in 1665. He was freed from training, being then in his sixtieth year.

He and his sons settled in Wallingford, in 1670, of which town he was an original proprietor; he was selectman in 1675.

John Hall (1), of New Haven and Wallingford, Conn., b. 1605, in England; d. 1676 or 1677, March 3d; made an oral will on his deathbed; m., 1639:

Jane Wooten, who came over with the family of William Wilkes, of Boston, with whom she lived. He promised her ten pounds at her marriage. As he did not pay it, her husband brought suit for it, an account of which is on record in New Haven, and obtained it.

Children:

John Hall (2), a twin of:

*Sarah Hall (2), baptized at New Haven, Aug. 9, 1646.
Samuel Hall (2), b. May 21, 1646, at New Haven.
Daniel Hall (2), b. 1647-48.
Thomas Hall (2), b. Mar. 25, 1649.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Jonathan Hall (2), b. Apr. 5, 1651.
David Hall (2), b. Mar. 17, 1652 or 1653.

1. John Hall, 1605-1676(7), m.:
   Jane Wooten.
2. Sarah Hall, bpt. 1646; m., 1664:
   William (Wingle) Johnson, 1685-1716.
3. Lydia Johnson, 1681-1740, m.:
   Ensign Gideon Andrews, 1680-1746.
4. Sarah Andrews, 1711-1769, m., 1739:
   Moses Bradley, 1715-1792.
5. Mary Bradley, 1754-1823, m., 1776:
   Bezaleel Bowen (RW), 1754-1832.
6. Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863, m., 1814:
   Lucretia Cook, 1798—.
7. Daniel W. Bowen, 1816-1902, m.:
   Eliza Smith, 1822-1869.
8. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874:
   John Barber White, b. 1847.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., pp. 275-276; Conn., p. 71.)

JOHNSON: Thomas, Robert and John Johnson, brothers, came from "Kingston-on-Hill," England, and landed at Boston in 1638. They were Puritans under Ezekiel Rogers, a clergyman and graduate of Cambridge, of Rowley, in Yorkshire.

Thomas and Robert settled in New Haven; John, in Rowley, Mass., where Ezekiel Rogers and some of his followers had settled.

Thomas Johnson and Thomas Ashley were drowned in the harbor at New Haven, in 1640.

Thomas Johnson, according to Ralph Dunning Smyth, the Guilford historian, married Helena ————, and had:

Thomas Johnson (2), who removed to Newark, N. J.
Daniel Johnson (2), resided at New Haven.
Jeremiah Johnson (2), who removed to Derby, Conn.
WILLIAM Johnson (2), sometimes called "Wingle, or Windle."

According to tradition the family came from Cherry-Burton, a town about three miles from Beverley and six miles from Rowley, Yorkshire, England.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.


William Johnson (2) was a farmer; in 1670 he was one of the forty who signed the original compact for the settlement of Wallingford, Conn., and became an original proprietor. He had a plot of land twenty rods square assigned to him there, which he sold in 1694 to Isaac Curtis. He did not settle in Wallingford, but lived in New Haven, where he also owned much land, and many deeds to and from him are of record there.

Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, is a descendant.

(Ref.: N. E., pp. 55-56; J. B. W., p. 274.)

1. Thomas Johnson, —1640(?), m.: Helen ———.
2. William ("Wingle") Johnson, 1635-1716, m., 1664: Sarah Hall, 1646——.
5. Mary Bradley, 1754-1823, m., 1776: Bezaleel Bowen (RW), 1754-1832.
6. Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863, m., 1814: Lucretia Cook, 1793——.
8. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874: John Barber White, b. 1847.

KIMBALL: The name in England appears in the various forms of Kymbolde, Kembold, Kembould, Kembolde, Kemball and Kimball.

The descendants of Richard Kimball, of Watertown, Mass., spell the name Kimball, while the descendants of his brother Henry, who settled in New Hampshire, spell the name Kemball.

RICHARD KIMBALL, our immigrant ancestor, was born in Rattlesden, County of Suffolk, England, in 1595, and died in Ipswich, Mass., June 22, 1675, aged 80 years.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

He married, about 1614, URSULA SCOTT, daughter of Henry Scott, of Rattlesden. She was the mother of his eleven children. She died in Ipswich before 1661. He married, second, Margaret (Cole) Dow, widow of Henry Dow, of Hampton, N. H., who died March 1, 1676.

Richard Kimball, his wife Ursula, their eight children—Abigail and her husband, John Severans; Henry, Elizabeth, Richard, Mary, Martha, JOHN and Thomas—and Martha Scott, widow, the mother of Ursula (Scott) Kimball, and Thomas Scott (who settled at Ipswich), Ursula’s brother, embarked at Ipswich, England, April 10, 1634, in the ship “Elizabeth,” William Andrews, master. They landed at Boston. The family settled at Watertown, and remained there until 1636-37, when he removed to Ipswich, where he spent the remainder of his life.

The home lot of Richard Kimball, at Watertown, was six acres on the Cambridge line, now in the city of Cambridge, near the corner of Huron Avenue and Appleton Street.

He was admitted freeman May 6, 1635, and was a proprietor in 1636-37.

On his removal to Ipswich, the town granted him a house lot, February 23, 1637, next adjoining Goodwin Simmons, at the west end of the town. He was granted, at the same time forty acres beyond the North River, near the land of Robert Scott. Here he followed his trade of wheelwright and carried on his farm.

In 1641 he is mentioned as one of the commoners of Ipswich and was appointed one of the selectmen (seven men), March 1, 1645. He had various other grants of land and served on various town committees. He was one of the proprietors of Plumb Island, and one of the executors of the estate of his brother-in-law, Thomas Scott.

His eldest daughter, Abigail Kimball, m., in England, John Severans. She d. at Salisbury, Mass., June 17, 1658, and he d. at the same place, April 9, 1682. They were the parents of twelve children. Their youngest child, Elizabeth Severans, m., in 1686, Samuel Eastman, of Salisbury. Her granddaughter, Abigail Eastman, b. July 10, 1737, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (French) Eastman, m. Ebenezer Webster, and was the mother of Daniel Webster, the statesman.

John Kimball (2), seventh child of Richard and Ursula (Scott) Kimball, was b. in 1631, at Rattlesden, County of Suffolk, England, and d. in Ipswich, Mass., May 6, 1698, where he had been an extensive farmer and wheelwright. He frequently bought and sold land, as shown by a number of deeds on record at Salem.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

He m. (first), about 1655, Bridget (or Mary) Bradstreet, who was b. in England, 1633, and came to New England with her parents in the same ship with the Kimballs. She d. prior to October 8, 1666, at which date he m. (second) Mary Jordan, of Ipswich.

He united with the church at Ipswich, March 8, 1673. His will is dated March 18, 1697 or 1698. He d. May 6, 1698.

John Kimball (3), son of John and Mary (Jordan) Kimball, b. in Ipswich, Mass., March 16, 1669; m. in Watertown, Mass., December 2, 1692, Sarah Goodhue.

(For descendants: See J. B. W., pp. 281-284.)

1. Richard Kimball, 1595-1675, m., 1614:
   Ursula Scott, ——1660(†).
2. John Kimball, 1631-1698, m., 1655(†):
   Bridget (Mary) Bradstreet, 1633-1665(†).
3. John Kimball, 1669-1761, m., 1692:
   Sarah Goodhue, 167——.
4. Isaac Kimball, 1705-1744, m., 1729:
   Prudence Park.
5. John Kimball, 1731——, m., 1752:
   Ruhama Saunders.
6. Sylvia Kimball, 1758-59, m.:
   Titus Cook, 1757——.
7. Lucretia Cook, 1793——, m.:
   Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863.
8. Daniel W. Bowen, 1816-1902, m.:
   Eliza Smith, 1822-1869.
9. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874:
   John Barber White, b. 1847.


PECK: Joseph Peck (21), the immigrant ancestor, was baptized in Beccles, Suffolk County, England.

He m. (first) Rebecca Clark, at Hingham, England, May 21, 1617; she d., and was buried there October 24, 1637. The name of his second wife is unknown.

In 1638, Joseph Peck and other Puritans, with his brother, Rev. Robert Peck, their pastor, fled from the persecutions of their church to America. They came in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, John Martin, master. The records of Hingham, Mass., state:

[217]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"Mr. Joseph Peck and his wife, with three sons and a daughter, two men servants and three maid servants, came from Old Hingham, and settled in New Hingham."

He was granted a house lot of seven acres adjoining that of his brother, Rev. Robert Peck. He remained in Hingham seven years, when he removed to Seekonk.

At Hingham he was deputy to the general court in 1639, 1640, 1641 and 1642. He took an active part in town affairs; was selectman, justice of the peace, assessor, etc.

In 1641 he became one of the principal purchasers from the Indians of that tract of land called Seekonk, afterwards the town of Behoboth, including the present towns of Behoboth, Mass., and See konk and Pawtucket, R. I.

He removed, in 1645, to his new home. An incident of the trip is found in the town records of Behoboth: "Mr. Joseph Peck and three others of Hingham, being about to remove to 'Seaconk,' riding thither, they sheltered themselves and their horses in an Indian wigwam, which by some occasion caught fire, and, although there were four in it and labored to their utmost, burnt three of their horses to death, and all their goods to the value of fifty pounds."

He was appointed to assist in matters of controversy at court, and in 1650 was authorized to perform marriages.

He was second on the tax, and, in some instances, land granted to him is still owned by his descendants.

His house was upon the plain in the northerly part of the ring of the Town, near the junction of the present Pawtucket with the old Boston and Bristol road, not far from the Boston & Providence railroad station.

He died December 23, 1663. His will was proved March 3, 1663 or 1664. His sons united in an amplification of the written will which was made on his death-bed, and the court accepted it as part of the will.

This will is published in full in Vol. 15, The Mayflower Descendant, pp. 236-239, he mentions his sons Joseph, John, Nicholas, Samuel, Nathaniel and Israel and his daughter, "Hubbert." The inventory of his estate was made by Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper and John Reed February 18, 1663. No real estate is mentioned in the inventory, which covers three and one-half pages of the record.

SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

PECK: This name is found in Belton, Yorkshire, England, at a very early date, and from there scattered, not only over England, but into every civilized country.

A branch settled in Hesden and Wakefield and Yorkshire, whose descendants removed to Beccles, Suffolk County, and were the ancestors of Joseph Peck, of Hingham, Norfolk County, who became the immigrant ancestor of the American family.

ARMS: Argent, on a chevron engrailed, gules, three crosses formed, of the first.

CREST: A cubit arm, erect, habited, azure, cuff argent; hand proper, holding on one stalk, enfiled with a scroll; three roses, gules, leaves, vert.

The arms to which the descendants of Joseph Peck are entitled are as given above, quartered with those of the Brunning and Heselden families.

John Peck (1), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Melgrave.
Thomas Peck (2), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Middleton.
Robert Peck (3), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Tunstall.
Robert Peck (4), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Musgrave.
John Peck (5), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Watford.
Thomas Peck (6), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Blaxton.
Thomas Peck (7), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Littleton.
John Peck (8), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Carre.
John Peck (9), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Flemming.
John Peck (10), of Belton, Yorkshire, m. ______ Wembourne.
Richard Peck (11), of Hesden, m. ______ Brunning.
Richard Peck (12), of Hesden, m. ______ Savill.
Thomas Peck (13), of Hesden, m. ______ Bradley.
Richard Peck (14), of Hesden, m. ______ Heselden.
John Peck (15), of Hesden, m. Isabel Lacie.
Richard Peck (16), of Wakefield, m. Joan Harrington.
Richard Peck (17), of Wakefield, m. Alice Middleton, dau. of Sir Peter Middleton, Knt.
John Peck (18), of Wakefield, m. Joan Aune, of Trickley.
Robert Peck (19), of Beccles, m., 1st, ______ Norton, 2d, Waters.
Robert Peck (20), of Beccles, m. Helen Babbs, of Guil-
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Joseph Peck (21), Immigrant, m., 1st, Rebecca Clark, Hingham, Eng., May 21, 1617. She d. in Oct., 1637. He m., 2d, __________.

Children:
Anne Peck (22), baptized at Hingham, Eng., Mar. 12, 1617 or 1618; buried there Jul. 27, 1636.
Rebecca Peck (22), baptized at Hingham, Eng., May 25, 1620; m. ______ Hubbert (Hubbard).
*JOSEPH PECK, JR. (22), baptized at Hingham, Eng., Aug. 23, 1623; m., in New England, Hannah __________.

John Peck (22), b. abt. 1626.
Nicholas Peck (22), baptized at Hingham, Eng., Apr. 9, 1630.
Simon Peck (22), b. abt. 1635; m., in New Eng., Hannah Farnsworth.
Samuel Peck (22), baptized at Hingham, Mass., Feb. 3, 1638 or 1639; d. soon.
Nathaniel Peck (22), baptized at Hingham, Mass., Oct. 31, 1641.
Israel Peck (22), baptized at Hingham, Mass., Mar. 11, 1644; d. young.
Samuel Peck (22), baptized at Hingham, Mass., Jul. 19, 1646.
Israel Peck (22), baptized at Hingham, Mass., Jul. 19, 1646.

Joseph Peck, Jr. (22), m. Hannah __________.
Samuel Peck (23), m. Rachel __________.
Hannah Peck (24), m. *Nicholas Peck.
Nicholas Peck (22), m. Mary Winchester, of Hingham.
Joseph Peck (23), m. Elizabeth Smith.
Nicholas Peck (24), m. *Hannah Peck.
Hannah Peck (25), m. John Bowen, Jr.
Bezaleel Bowen (26), m. Mary Bradley.
Daniel Bowen (27), m. Lucretia Cook.
Daniel W. Bowen (28), m. Eliza Smith.
Arabell Bowen (29), m. John Barber White.
Arabell White (30), m. Alfred Tyler Hemingway.
Franklin W. Hemingway (31), b. March 4, 1904, in Alliance, Neb.
Jane Hemingway (31), b. April 29, 1908, in Kansas City, Mo.
(J. B. W., p. 253.)

[220]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

PRICHARD: Roger Prichard, b. about 1607, the immigrant ancestor, was a resident of Wethersfield, Conn., as early as 1640. He removed in 1643 to Springfield, Mass., and in 1653 was living at Milford, Conn. He was admitted freeman in 1648. His wife, Frances, died in 1651. He removed to New Haven and died there January 26, 1670 or 1671.

Children:

Nathaniel Prichard (2), m., 1st, Feb. 4, 1652, Hannah, dau. of George Langton; m., 2d, Hannah, widow of Samuel Davis, of Northampton, Mass.
Roger Prichard (2), m., Dec. 18, 1653, at Milton, Elizabeth (Prudden) Slough, dau. of John Prudden.

(For descendants of Roger Prichard (2), see History of Waterbury, Conn. For descendants of Alice (Prichard) Bradley, see Ancestry of John Barber White, p. 260.)

1. Roger Prichard, 1670-71, m., in England:
   Frances __________, 1651.
2. Alice Prichard, 1692, m., 1645:
   William Bradley, 1691.
3. Nathaniel Bradley, 1661—, m., 1687:
   Ruth Dickerman, 1668-1725.
4. James Bradley, 1688-1769, m., 1714:
   Sarah Humiston, 1693-1766.
5. Moses Bradley, 1715-1792, m., 1739:
   Sarah Andrews, 1711-1769.
6. Mary Bradley, 1754-1823, m., 1776:
   Bezaleel Bowen (RW), 1754-1832.
7. Daniel Bowen (W-1812), 1785-1863, m., 1814:
   Lucretia Cook, 1793—.
8. Daniel W. Bowen, 1816-1902, m.:
   Eliza Smith, 1822-1869.
9. Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881, m., 1874:
   John Barber White, b. 1847.
10. Arabell White, b. 1876, m., 1903:
    Alfred Tyler Hemingway, b. 1877.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

11. {Franklin White Hemingway, b. 1904.
   {Jane Hemingway, b. 1908.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 263; N. E., p. 1558; Conn., p. 558.)

COOPER: JOHN COOPER (1), the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and died in New Haven, Conn., November 23, 1689. He came to New Haven as early as 1639, and became a useful and prominent citizen of the colony. He held various town offices and was on committees to settle disputes between towns and individuals. He was connected with the iron works at East Haven, and removed from New Haven to Stony River about the time the iron works were established there.

Children:
John Cooper (2), baptized at New Haven, May 28, 1642; m., December 27, 1666, Mary Thompson, dau. of John and Ellen (Harrison) Thompson.
*Sarah Cooper (2), m., 1662, SAMUEL HEMINGWAY.
Hannah Cooper (2), m. John Potter.

Ralph Hemingway, the immigrant ancestor, was b. in England, and settled early in Roxbury, Mass. He was a member of the Roxbury church as early as 1633, and was admitted freeman September 3, 1634. He was one of the proprietors of the town. He d. June 1, 1678. His will was dated May 4, 1677, and proved July 11, 1678. He bequeathed to wife, Elizabeth, and children—John, SAMUEL, Joseway—and to Elizabeth Holbrooke. He m., Jul. 5, 1634, Elizabeth Holbrooke, who d. February 4, 1684, aged eighty-two.

Children, all born in Roxbury:
Marah Hemingway (2), b. and d. 1635.
*SAMUEL HEMINGWAY (2), b. in June, 1636.
Ruth Hemingway (2), b. Sept. 21, 1638.
John Hemingway (2), b. Apr. 27, 1641.
Joseway Hemingway (2), b. Apr. 9, 1643.
Mary Hemingway (2), b. Apr. 7, 1644.
Mary Hemingway (2), b. Apr. 7, 1647.

SAMUEL HEMINGWAY (2) (the name is spelled by various branches of the family: Hemmingway, Hemenway and Hemenway), was a man of considerable importance, education and refinement. He settled at New Haven, and the town records, which he kept as clerk for many years, show his admirable handwriting. He m., in 1662:

[222]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Sarah Cooper, dau. of John Cooper, an early settler of New Haven.

Children:
Mary Hemingway (3), b. Jul. 5, 1668.
Abigail Hemingway (3), b. Febr. 16, 1672.
John Hemingway (3), b. May 29, 1675.
Isaac Hemingway (3), b. Dec. 6, 1683, a twin of:
Jacob Hemingway (3), b. Dec. 6, 1683.

Jacob Hemingway (3), was the first student of the name in Yale College, B. A. 1704; also the first graduate. He was pastor of the church in East Haven fifty years.
He married Lydia Ball; they had an only child, Lydia.

ABRAHAM HEMINGWAY (3), b. Dec. 3, 1677, at East Haven, Conn.; m., 1st, Sarah ————, by whom he had one daughter:
Sarah Hemingway (4), who married Enos Potter. He m., 2d, Sarah Talmadge.

Children:
Abraham Hemingway (4), b. Jan. 1, 1715; died young.
Abigail Hemingway (4), b. Mar. 17, 1719.
Isaac Hemingway (4), b. Febr. 17, 1721.
Anna Hemingway (4), b. in Febr., 1723.
*ABRAHAM HEMINGWAY (4), b. April 1, 1727.

DEACON ABRAHAM HEMINGWAY (4), b. April 1, 1727, at East Haven, Conn.; m. April 24, 1746, at East Haven, Conn.:
Mercy Tuttle, b. April 17, 1630, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Thompson) Tuttle.

Children, born at East Haven:
Isaac Hemingway (5), b. in Febr., 1747.
Sarah Hemingway (5), b. Febr. 17, 1749.
Abraham Hemingway (5), b. Apr. 10, 1751.
Abigail Hemingway (5), b. May 17, 1753.
Enos Hemingway (5), b. Sept. 17, 1755.

[223]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Elizabeth Hemingway (5), b. May 1, 1760.
Isaac Hemingway (5), b. May 3, 1762.
*JACOB HEMINGWAY (5), b. 1764.

(Ref.: Conn. Gen., p. 678.)

JACOB HEMINGWAY (5), b. Jan. 1, 1764, in East Haven, Conn.; m., Dec. 28, 1784:
Abigail Linsley. They had a son, Jacob Hemingway (6), who served in the Revolutionary War, in Capt. John Warner's Company, Connecticut State Guards, Governor Waterbury's State Brigade, assisting in defense of the sea coast in 1781. (Ref.: Connecticut Genes., p. 746.)

Abigail Linsley was a great-granddaughter of Rev. Noadiah Russell, one of the ten founders of Yale College, and one of the orginal trustees from 1701 to 1713, also one of the framers of the famous "Saybrook Platform," and was pastor of the First Church in Middletown, Conn., for twenty-five years, until his death. He m. Mary Hamlin, dau. of Hon. Giles Hamlin, who came from England, and was one of the first settlers and principal proprietors of Middletown. They had five sons and four daughters.

(Ref.: Russell, Connecticut, Genes., p. 1006.)

JACOB STREET HEMINGWAY (6), m. Polly Hinman.

Children:
Jacob Hemingway (7).
Burritt Hemingway (7).
Polly Hemingway (7).
Nancy Hemingway (7).
Lucretia Hemingway (7).
Samuel S. Hemingway (7), b. 1828.

ALLEN HEMINGWAY (7), b. Jul. 2, 1808; d. in December, 1889; m.: Harriet Linsey Tyler, b. Aug. 23, 1808; d. Febr. 19, 1895.

Children:
Mary Hemingway (8).
Celia Hemingway (8).
George Hemingway (8).
ANSON TYLER HEMINGWAY (8), b. Aug. 26, 1844.
Willis R. Hemingway (8), b. Mar. 16, 1848.
Harriet Hemingway (8), b. Sept. 11, 1850.
Rodney Porter Hemingway (8), b. Oct. 1, 1853; d. 1855.

[224]
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

Allen Hemingway (7) had the first wholesale clock store in Chicago, for the Seth Thomas clocks; it was called the "Connecticut Clock Store."

ANSON TYLER HEMINGWAY (8) came west when ten years of age. He was b. Aug. 26, 1844, in Plymouth, Conn.; m., 1867: Adelaide Edmunds, who was dau. of John Wesley and Margaret (Millor) Edmunds, and was b. Aug. 17, 1841, in Nashua, Ogle County, Ill.

Children:
1. Anginette Hemingway (9), m.:
   Frank Hines.
   Children:
   Anginette Hines (10), b. Oct. 1, 1903.

2. Clarence Edmunds Hemingway (9), b. Sept. 4, 1871; m.:
   Grace Hall, who was b. June 15, 1872.
   Children:
   Marcelline Hemingway (10), b. Jan. 15, 1898.
   Ernest Miller Hemingway (10), b. Jul. 21, 1899.
   Ursula Hemingway (10), b. Apr. 29, 1902.
   Madelaine Hemingway (10), b. Nov. 28, 1904.
   Carol Hemingway (10), b. Jul. 19, 1911.
   Leicester Clarence Hemingway (10), b. Apr. 1, 1915.

3. Willoughby Anson Hemingway (9), b. Apr. 1, 1874; m.:
   Mary William, who was b. Aug. 3, 1875.
   Children:
   Isabel Hemingway (10), b. Jan. 25, 1908.
   Stephen Riggs Hemingway (10), b. Mar. 8, 1914.

4. George Roy Hemingway (9), b. Mar. 10, 1876; m.:
   Anna Ratcliffe, who was b. Oct. 27, 1875.
   Children:
   Margaret Hemingway (10), b. Feb. 3, 1901.
   Virginia Hemingway (10), b. June 11, 1903.
   George Hemingway (10), b. May 29, 1907.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

5. ALFRED TYLER HEMINGWAY (9), b. Dec. 4, 1877, at Oak Park, Ill.; m., Apr. 8, 1903, at Kansas City, Mo.:
ARABELL WHITE (9), dau. of JOHN BARBER and ARABELL (BOWEN) WHITE.

Children:
Franklin White Hemingway (10), b. Mar. 4, 1904, Alliance, Nebr.
Jane Hemingway (10), b. Apr. 29, 1908, Kansas City, Mo.

6. Grace Hemingway (9).

Anson Tyler Hemingway (8) enlisted in Company D., 72d Illinois Infantry, U. S. A., July 28, 1862. His service was under Gen. U. S. Grant, in the Western Army. He was at the siege of Vicksburg.

On June 29, 1864, he was appointed, by order of President Abraham Lincoln, First Lieutenant of Company B., 70th U. S. Colored Infantry (at the age of 20 years). He was in the Army a little over three and one-half years (until March 12, 1866). During the last year of his service he was Provost Marshal in the Freedman’s Bureau, under Gen. O. C. Howard, and had many important duties to perform in the matter of approving contracts between all planters and freedmen in the district, sitting as judge in law-suits and performing marriage ceremonies.

In the spring of 1866 he entered Wheaton (Ill.) College, where he remained until Adelaide Edmunds (who later became his wife) was graduated June, 1867. She and her sister Dilia were the only graduates that year, as the men had all entered the Army.

William Tuttle (1609-1673) served on the Night-Watch at New Haven, 1646.
(Ref.: No. 4402, National Society of Colonial Wars, Reg. Mo. Society, 1907-09, p. 104.)

Thomas Munson (1612-1685): In the Pequot War under Major Mason as Sergeant; Ensign, 1661-64; Lieutenant, 1664-76; under Captain Treat in King Philip’s War; Captain, 1676, New Haven Company Militia; Representative to the General Assembly, twenty-four sessions, 1666-83.
(Ref.: No. 4402, National Society Colonial Wars, Reg. Mo. Society, 1907-09, p. 104.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

WHITE LINEAGE.

1. John White, the immigrant, 1602-1673, m., 1627:
   Joan West, 1606-1654.
2. Josiah White (Col. War), 1643-1714, m., 1678:
   Mary Rice, 1656-1733.
3. Josiah White (Col. War), 1682-1772, m., 1706:
   Abigail Whitcomb, 1688-1771.
4. Jonathan White (Col. War), 1708-1788, m., 1732:
   Esther Wilder, 1713-1788.
4. Josiah White, 1714-1806, m., 1739:
   Deborah House, 1722-1768.
5. David White, 1742-1768, m., 1765:
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.
5. Luke White (RW), 1757-1837, m., 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766—.
6. Eunice White, 2766—, m., 1782:
7. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847—, m., 1st, 1874:
   Arabell Bowen, 1848-1881.

THOMPSON: Anthony Thompson, the immigrant ancestor, came from England and settled in New Haven in 1639; the same year he signed the constitution of the colony, and in 1644 took the oath of allegiance. He is mentioned in the first and second divisions of land, also as having an estate worth one hundred and fifty pounds. He married twice. Nothing is known of his first wife; his second was named Katherine. She survived him and after his death married Nicholas Camp, of Milford. He died the latter part of March, 1648. In his will he mentions children of his first wife as follows (order of birth not known): John, Anthony, Bridget; children of second wife: daughter, daughter, Ebenezer.

John Thompson (2), "the mariner," was born about 1632, in England. He m.:

Ellen ———

Children:
Joseph Thompson (3), b. Apr. 8, 1664; d. Dec. 14, 1711; m.:
Elizabeth Smith.

[227]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

*JOHN THOMPSON (3), b. Aug. 6, 1667; m., 1691(1):
  Mercy Mansfield, b. Apr. 2, 1667.
  Mary Thompson (3).
  Samuel Thompson (3).
  Sarah L. Thompson (3).

JOHN THOMPSON (3). His farm was a "South End," near the old lighthouse. He was b. Aug. 6, 1667, in New Haven; m., 1691:

MERCY MANSFIELD, b. Apr. 2, 1666 or 1667.

  Children:
  Abigail Thompson (4), b. Oct. 6, 1694.
  *MERCY THOMPSON (4), b. Feb. 21, 1696; d. Sept. 6, 1743; m., 1717:
    Capt. Joseph Tuttle.*
  Moses Thompson, (4), b. Nov. 1, 1699; m., Dec. 6, 17—:
    Desire Hemingway.
  Helena Thompson (4), b. Apr. 28, 1702.
  Joseph Thompson (4).
  Bathsheba Thompson (4).

Almost all of the Thompsons of East Haven are descended from John and Mercy (Mansfield) Thompson.

(Ref.: Conn., pp. 1735-1736.)

TUTTLE: The word Tuthill, meaning a conical hill, is a commonplace name in England, of remote antiquity. From one or more places named Tuthill, the surname Tuthill or Tuttle is derived, after a prevalent custom of the twelfth century and later, when surnames came into use in England.

The family has been especially prominent in Devonshire, England. There came to America, in 1635, in the ship "Planter," three families of this name from the parish of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England. John, Richard and WILLIAM Tuttle, the heads of these families, were doubtless brothers.

WILLIAM TUTTLE (1), the immigrant ancestor, came from St. Alban's Parish, Hertfordshire, on the ship "Planter" in April, 1635. He stated his age as twenty-six.

His wife, Elizabeth, aged twenty-three, and children—John, aged three and a half; Thomas, three months—came at the same time. His occupation was given as husbandman.

[228]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

His wife joined the church in Boston, August 14, 1636. As early as 1636, he was granted liberty to build a windmill at Charlestown, and was a proprietor of that town in 1636.

His wife was dismissed to the church at Ipswich, Sept. 8, 1639, and they were doubtless there for a time.

He was part owner of a ketch, "Zebulon," of Ipswich, and was associated to some extent in business with John Tuttle of Ipswich.

About 1639, WILLIAM TUTTLE moved to Quinnipiack, later called New Haven. In 1641 he was the owner of the home lot of Edward Hopkins, who had removed to Hartford; this lot was on the square bounded by Grove, State, Elm and Church streets.

In 1656 WILLIAM TUTTLE bought from Joshua Atwater his original allotment, mansion house, and barn, with other lands. He made his home here until his death, and his widow after him until her death, a period of twenty-eight years. At the time of his death it was appraised at one hundred and twenty pounds.

He shared in the division of common lands in 1640 and afterwards. He and Mr. Gregson were the first owners of land in East Haven, and Mr. Tuttle surveyed and laid out the road from the ferry at Red Rock to Stony River.

His land there was bounded by a line running from the old ferry (where the bridge over the Quinnipiack now is) eastward to a spring, where issued the small stream called Tuttle's Brook, thence south along the brook to Gregson's land at Solitary Cove, thence west to a point on the New Haven harbor near the chemical works at Fort Hale, thence north along the harbor line to the point of beginning. It included Tuttle's Hill.

He sold or conveyed to his children most of his property before he died.

Judging from the seat he was assigned in the meeting-house, he was among the foremost men of New Haven as early as 1646-47. He filled many positions of trust and responsibility in the colony; he was commissioner to decide on an equivalent to those who received inferior meadow lands in the first allotment; he was fence viewer in 1644; road commissioner in 1646; commissioner to settle the dispute as to boundary between New Haven and Branford in 1669, and to fix the bounds of New Haven, Milford, Branford and Wallingford in 1672. He was often a juror and arbitrator; was constable in 1666.

His inventory was presented June 6, 1673. His widow died December 30, 1684, aged seventy-two years. She had been living with

[229]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

her youngest son, Nathaniel, who presented her will, but the other children objected and it was not allowed. The inventory of her estate is dated February 3, 1685. Her gravestone was removed with others from the Old Green to the Grove Street Cemetery in 1821, and it now stands in a row along the north wall of the cemetery, but a part of the inscription is gone.

WILLIAM TUTTLE (1), the immigrant, b. 1609, in St. Alban's Parish, Hertfordshire; d. in June, 1673, in New Haven; m., in England:

Children:
John Tuttle (2), b. 1631, in England.
Hannah Tuttle (2), m. 1632 or 1633, in England.
Thomas Tuttle (2), b. 1634 or 1635, in England.
Jonathan Tuttle (2), b. July 8, 1637, in Charlestown.
David Tuttle (2), b. Apr. 7, 1639, in Charlestown.
*JOSEPH TUTTLE (2), baptized Nov. 22, 1640, in New Haven.

Sarah Tuttle (2), baptized Apr., 1642, in New Haven.
Elizabeth Tuttle (2), baptized Nov. 9, 1645, in New Haven.
Simon Tuttle (2), baptized Mar. 28, 1647, in New Haven.
Benjamin Tuttle (2), baptized Oct. 29, 1648, in New Haven.
Nathaniel Tuttle (2), baptized Feb. 20, 1652, in New Haven.
Mercy Tuttle (2), baptized May 19, 1650, in New Haven.

JOSEPH TUTTLE (2) was excused from watching on account of lameness, in 1685, and the same year declined to serve as constable for the same reason.

JOSEPH TUTTLE (2), of New Haven, Conn., baptized Nov. 22, 1640, in New Haven; d. in Sept., 1690, in New Haven; m. May 2, 1667, in New Haven:
Hannah Munson, dau. of Capt. Thomas Munson, baptized June 11, 1648, in New Haven; d. Nov. 30, 1695.

Children:
*JOSEPH TUTTLE (3), b. Mar. 18, 1668.
Stephen Tuttle (3), b. May 20, 1673.
Joanna Tuttle (3), b. Dec. 30, 1675.
Timothy Tuttle (3), b. Sept. 30, 1678.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Susanna Tuttle (3), b. Feb. 20, 1679 or 1680.
Elizabeth Tuttle (3), b. July 1, 1683.
Hannah Tuttle (3), b. May 14, 1685; d. young.

JOSEPH TUTTLE (3), Cordwainer, of East Haven, Conn., b. Mar. 18, 1668, in New Haven; m. Nov. 10, 1691, in Milford, Conn.: Elizabeth Sanford, dau. of Thomas, Jr., and Elizabeth (Paine) Sanford, b. 1671.

Children:
*CAPT. JOSEPH TUTTLE (4), b. Nov. 10, 1692.
Noah Tuttle (4), b. Dec. 12, 1694.
Katherine Tuttle (4), b. Nov. 25, 1699.
Thankful Tuttle (4), b. Sept. 3, 1709.

CAPT. JOSEPH TUTTLE (4), was captain of the train band at East Haven and quartermaster of the troops in the second regiment in 1742; in 1745 and 1746 he was moderator, and was on the school committee at various times. He had a house at Derby, where he was living in 1751.

CAPT. JOSEPH TUTTLE (4) lived at East Haven; b. Nov. 10, 1692, in East Haven; d. Jan. 16, 1761; m., 1st, 1717(?):

MERCY THOMPSON, dau. of John and Mercy (Mansfield) Thompson, b. Feb. 26, 1696; d. Sept. 6, 1743; m., 2d:

Sarah Washburn.

Joel Tuttle (5), b. Oct. 18, 1718.
Mary Tuttle (5), b. Dec. 22, 1720.
Amy Tuttle (5), b. Nov. 20, 1726; d. in Nov., 1726.
*MERCY TUTTLE (5), b. Sept. 17, 1730; m. Apr. 24, 1746:
DEACON ABRAHAM HEMINGWAY.
Comfort Tuttle (5), b. 1732.
Joseph Tuttle (5), b. 1734.
Samuel Tuttle (5), b. 1741; d. May 20, 1817; m., Sept. 6, 1761:
Bethia Miles.
(See Conn., p. 1400.)
Joseph Tuttle (5).
Amy Tuttle (5).
Benjamin Tuttle (5).

(Ref.: Conn., pp. 1396-1400.)

[231]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

TUTTLE LINEAGE.

William Tuttle (1), m. Elizabeth _______.
Joseph Tuttle (2), m. Hannah Munson.
Joseph Tuttle (3), m. Elizabeth Sanford.
Mercy Tuttle (5), m. Abraham Hemingway.

HEMINGWAY LINEAGE.

Ralph Hemingway (1), m. Elizabeth Holbrooke.
Samuel Hemingway (2), m. Sarah Cooper.
Abraham Hemingway (3), m. Sarah _______.
Abraham Hemingway (4), m. Mercy Tuttle.
Jacob Hemingway (5), m. _______ _______.
Jacob Street Hemingway (6), m. _______ _______.
Allen Hemingway (7), m. _______ _______.
Anson Tyler Hemingway (8), m. Adelaide Edmunds.
Alfred Tyler Hemingway (9), m. Fanny Arabell White.
Franklin White Hemingway (10).
Jane Hemingway (10).

RUSSELL: WILLIAM RUSSELL (1), the immigrant ancestor, came to America from England in 1638. He married _______ Davis, and both died about 1670. They left one child, a son one year old at that time. He directed in his will that his son "be devoted to God in the way of learning, being likely to prove a useful instrument in the good work of the ministry," and designated the person to be his guardian. They had a daughter Anna and other children who died young.

REV. NOADIAH RUSSELL (2), only son of William Russell (1), b. July 22, 1669, in Middletown, Conn.; d. 1724, in Middletown, Conn.; m.:

Mary Hamlin, dau. of Hon. Giles Hamlin.
They had five sons and four daughters, of these:
Rev. William Russell (3), b. 1690; graduated from Yale, 1709. He married Mary Pierpont, oldest dau. of Rev. James Pierpont (Harvard, 1681), and one of the ten founders of Yale College.
(Ref.: Conn. Gen., p. 1006.)
Abigail Linsley, a great granddaughter of Rev. Noadiah Russell, m., Dec. 28, 1784, JACOB HEMINGWAY.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

SANFORD: The Sanford family of Connecticut is of English origin, and is doubtless descended from the ancient Shropshire clan, whose founder, Thomas de Sanford, a Norman follower of William the Conqueror, is mentioned in the roll of Battle Abbey, October 14, 1066.

His son, Sir Thomas de Sanford, held, in the time of King Henry I., the manors of Rothal and Sanford, and the latter is still in the possession of his descendants, being one of the few estates in England which are held in the name of the first feoffee.

The motto of the family is: NIG TEMERE, NIG TIMIDE; and the armorial bearings, according to the mysterious, yet significant language of heraldry, are: "Quarterly 1 and 4 per chevron sa. and erm., in chief two boars' heads couped close, or 2 and 3 quarterly per fesse indented azure and ermine." The crest is "a falcon with wings endorsed preying on a partridge ppr."

Three brothers came to this country.

Thomas Sanford, the immigrant ancestor, was born in County Essex, England, and in all probability, according to Carlton E. Sanford, the family historian, lived at Potsdam, N. Y., at Hutfield Broad Oak, and died in September or October, 1681 at Milford, Conn. He married, at Dorchester, Mass., Sarah ————, who died May 14, 1681, at Milford.

The first mention of Thomas Sanford in America is at Dorchester, Mass., now South Boston, where he had a grant of land, November 22, 1634. It is thought that he came to this country in 1632, with his uncle, John Warner.

He was a son of Ezekiel and ———— (Warner) Sanford, grandson of Thomas and Mary (Lewis or Mellett) Sanford, of Stanstead, Mountfitchet and Much Hadham, England. Thomas Sanford, Sr., died at Stanstead, leaving a will dated April 5, 1597. The wife of Ezekiel Sanford was a daughter of John Warner, Sr., of Much Hadham, County Essex.

He drove the cows at Dorchester, in 1635, to and from the public pasture. He removed to Hartford, and in 1639 to Milford, Conn., where he was one of the original settlers. He brought with him to Milford, two children, Ezekiel and Mary.

Children:
Ezekiel Sanford (2).
Mary Sanford (2), b. Jan. 16, 1642; d. unm.
Samuel Sanford (2), b. Apr. 30, 1643; d. Nov. 27, 1691; m. Hannah Bronson.

[233]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

*THOMAS SANFORD, JR. (2), b. Dec., 1644; d. at New Haven; m., 1st, Elizabeth Paine; 2d, Elizabeth Gibbard.
    Ephraim Sanford (2), b. May 17, 1646; d. 1687; m. Mary, dau. of Thomas Powell, of New Haven.
    Elizabeth Sanford (2), b. Aug. 27, 1648; m. Obadiah Allyn.
(N. E., p. 871; Conn., p. 958.)

MUNSON: THOMAS MUNSON (1), the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1612. In 1637, as resident of Hartford, he was in the Pequot war. From that time he has a long and honorable record for civil and military service in the colonies of Hartford and New Haven. For his service in the Pequot war, he was awarded a tract of one hundred acres in the Soldiers' Field; this grant was confirmed by the general court May 13, 1673.

His house-lot of two and one-half acres was on the east side of the present High Street, opposite the head of Walnut. There was a house on this lot in February, 1641, which he probably built himself. Previous to this date he sold this place, and is mentioned in the records as having sold his allotment in the Soldiers' Field and as forfeiting other land on both sides of the river by removal.

Before February, 1640, he had removed with other settlers to the neighboring settlement of Quinnipiac. June 4, 1639, he was one of sixty-three who signed "A Fundamental Agreement," and invested in the common property of the town, providing that church members only should be free burgesses and have the elective franchise. He, as a prospective planter, was the sixth to sign this Agreement.

His name appears on the records at a "Court" held April 3, 1640, and he was made a freeman June 11, 1640.

   He was a member of the first church in 1640, and had land granted to him in that year.
   In 1642 he was chosen sergeant of the train band, and held the title nineteen years.
   In 1644 his name appears on a list of 182 inhabitants who took the oath of fidelity.

   During the next ten years his name appears frequently on the records, and he served the town in various capacities.

   In 1655 he became the leader in the movement of some of the townsmen, begun in 1651, to found a new commonwealth at Delaware Bay, but after several years' agitation the affair was given up, and he remained in New Haven.

[234]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

In 1657 he was chosen selectman, and in 1659 he was one of a committee of four appointed to provide a colony schoolhouse and a house for the schoolmaster.

April 29, 1661, he was made ensign. June 6, 1662, he was a deputy of the town court, and on May 27, a deputy to the general court.

After the union of New Haven colony with that of Hartford (1665), he was chosen deputy for the general assembly in Hartford, also in 1666 and 1669, and for every succeeding year up to 1683. In 1664 he was lieutenant of the military company. August 6, 1673, he was one of a committee of six, called the Grand Committee, appointed by the general assembly for the defense and safety of the colony against the Dutch.

During King Philip's War, 1676, he was in active service, and on September 19, 1675, he was in active service, and on September 19, 1675, he was in command of the New Haven forces which marched to Northfield.

December 20th of the same year he was made first commissary, and February 25, 1676, he was appointed captain, and May 15, when it was decided by the court of elections that a standing army should be raised, he was chosen captain for New Haven County. In 1678, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83 he was selectman, or townsman, besides serving the town in various minor capacities.

He married Joanna ————, born about 1610, who died December 13, 1678. He died May 7, 1685, and was buried on The Green; his monument may still be seen in the Grove Street burial ground.

Children:

Elizabeth Munson (2).
Samuel Munson (2), baptized Aug. 7, 1643; m., Oct. 26, 1665:
Martha, dau. of William and Alice (Pritchard) Bradley.
*Hannah Munson (2), baptized June 11, 1648; m., May 2, 1667:
JOSEPH TUTTLE (2).

(Ref.: Conn., p. 1756.)

MANSFIELD: Sir John Mansfield, Knt., was mayor of Exeter, England, also master of the survey under Queen Elizabeth.

Richard Mansfield (1), the immigrant, son of Sir Richard, came from Exeter, Devonshire, England, and settled in Quinnipiack, in 1639, as shown by deeds of land from James Marshall, of Exeter, England,
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

now in the New Haven Land Records, Vol. I. He was one of the first settlers of New Haven and ancestor of nearly all the Connecticut Mansfield's.

He owned a number of parcels of land, but only erected at first a sort of cellar, partly in the ground, with a thatched roof, this kind of dwellings being used by many of the early inhabitants during the first few years of their life in this country. In the schedule of the first planters he is put down at four hundred pounds, thirty acres in the First Division, six acres in the "Neck," twenty-two acres of meadow and eighty-eight acres in the Second Division. About this time it is supposed he established his farm and built his large dwelling-house and other farm accommodations, at a place called "East Farms," about four and a half miles out on the present North Haven road, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Governor Theophilus Eaton, administered the oath of fidelity, to Richard Mansfield, at the general court at New Haven, July 1, 1644.

In the list of one hundred and twenty-three first grantees of New Haven, he has "Mr." affixed to his name; only seven others in the whole list had that honor. The title "Mr." (Master) at that time was far more honorable than that of "Esquire" two hundred years later. He is mentioned in a large number of public documents.

He m. about 1645 or 1635, Gillian Mansfield. She m., 2d, 1657, Alexander Field. They had two children, Joseph and Moses.

Joseph Mansfield (2), b. about 1636 (O. S.); took the freeman's oath February 8, 1657; he owned a large estate, a part of it being the present site of Yale College.

MOSES MANSFIELD (2) took the freeman's oath May 1, 1660; he was then twenty-one years of age.

A part of the inscription on his monumental tablet is: "Here lyeth interred the body of Major Moses Mansfield, Assist. Aged 63." Major was the highest military title at that time. For defeating a body of Indians in the time of King Phillip's War, about where the town of Mansfield is now situated, the town was named after him.

He was a member of the general court or assembly forty-eight sessions, judge of probate and county court.

MOSES MANSFIELD (2), b. in Jan., 1639; d. Oct. 3, 1703; m., 1st, Mercy Glover, dau. of Henry Glover a first settler. He m., 2d: Abigail Yale, b. May 5, 1660; d. Feb. 28, 1709. She was the dau. of Thomas and Mary Yale.
SCOTTS OF SCOTTS HALL.

Children, all by first wife:
Abigail Mansfield (3), b. Feb. 7, 1665; d. Sept. 24, 1717; m., Sept. 13, 1682:
John Atwater.
*MERCY MANSFIELD (3), b. Apr. 2, 1667; m., 1691:
John Thompson.
Hannah Mansfield (3), b. Mar. 11, 1669; m., 1695:
Gershom Brown.
Samuel Mansfield (3), b. Dec. 31, 1671; d. unmarried.
Moses Mansfield (3), b. Aug. 15, 1674; m., Nov. 3, 1703:
Margaret Prout.
Sarah Mansfield (3), b. June 14, 1677; m., Jan. 1, 1699:
William Rhodes.
Bathshuba Mansfield (3), b. Jan. 1, 1682; m., Jan. 22, 1705:
Joseph Chapman, of Newport, R. I.
Jonathan Mansfield (3), b. Feb. 16, 1686; m., June 1, 1708:
Sarah Alling.

(Ref.: Conn., pp. 1735-1736.)

BROWN: JOHN BROWN (a brother of Peter Brown, who was the thirty-third on the list of signers of the Mayflower Compact) became acquainted with the Pilgrims at Leyden, Holland, prior to 1620, and the year of his immigration has been fixed at about 1630. He is said to have been a son of Thomas and a great-grandson of Anthony Brown, and was born in England.

John Brown was a resident of Duxbury in 1636. In 1634 he was made a freeman, and in 1636 was assistant to the governor, an office which he held by annual election for seventeen years.

He was a grand pioneer in the settlement of towns on the west of old Plymouth. His name is found among the purchasers of Taunton in 1637, and he, with Miles Standish, erected bounds around the purchase in 1640. Thither he probably removed with his family before 1643, for among the fifty-four males subject to military duty in that year his name stands first, followed by that of his two sons, James and John. During the same year he was one of the company to purchase Rehoboth, and his interest in that township was the largest of any, amounting to six hundred pounds sterling. Prior to June 9, 1645, he removed from Taunton to Rehoboth. His son James accompanied him and John followed in 1647.

[237]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

In 1645, John Brown, Sr., became sole proprietor of the section known by the Indians as Wannamoissett and Wannamoiset Neck (now Bullock's Point and Riverside, R. I.), which originally included the present towns of Rehoboth and Swansea, with a large portion of Barrington and the south part of Sekonk and East Providence.

In 1643 the colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Haven united, under a confederacy styled the United Colonies of New England, for their common defense and welfare.

Each colony sent two commissioners to the meetings of this body, and John Brown represented Plymouth Colony twelve years.

He died in Wannamoissett, April 10, 1662; his widow, Dorothy, died in Swansea, January 27, 1673, aged ninety years.

Children:
MARY BROWN (2), m. CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLETT.
John Brown (2), m. Lydia Buckland.
James Brown (2), m. ..............
(Ref.: N. E. Genealogies, p. 290.)

HOOKER: John Hooker was of Devonshire, England. He had sons: John Hooker, who lived in Somersetshire; Thomas Hooker, in Devonshire; and Zachariah Hooker, rector of St. Michael's, Cathy, Cornwall.

Thomas Hooker (2), of Devonshire, had children: A daughter who m. Rev. George Alcock, of London; REV. THOMAS HOOKER; Dorothy, m. John Chester, of Leicestershire.

REV. THOMAS HOOKER (3), the immigrant ancestor, was born at Marfield, Leicestershire, England, July 7, 1586, and died at Hartford, Conn., July 7, 1647.

He was a graduate of Cambridge University. He came to America in the ship "Griffin," arriving at Boston, September 4, 1633. He was chosen pastor of the church at Newtown (Cambridge), and remained there until June, 1636, when he led a company through the forests, settling on the banks of the Connecticut River at Hartford. From that time until his death he was identified with all the important public affairs of the colony. He was one of the moderators of the first New England Synod, held in Cambridge, in the famous case of Ann Hutchinson.

His wife's name was Susan......, perhaps Pym, although there is no proof.

[238]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Children:
Joanna Hooker (4), m. Rev. Thomas Shephard.
Mary Hooker (4), m. Rev. Roger Newton, of Farmington, Conn.
Sarah Hooker (4), m. Rev. John Wilson, of Medfield.
A daughter (4).

REV. SAMUEL HOOKER (4), b. in 1633; d. at Farmington, Conn., November 6, 1697; m. September 22, 1658, MARY WILLETT, who was b. at Plymouth, Mass., May 4, 1643, daughter of CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLETT.

Rev. Samuel Hooker, graduated from Harvard College, 1653; studied divinity, and on account of his earnestness and piety was known as the "Fervent Hooker;" he was the second minister of Farmington Church and a powerful and effective preacher. His wife survived him and married, second, Rev. Thomas Buckingham.

Children of Rev. Samuel and Mary (Willett) Hooker:
Dr. Thomas Hooker (5), m. Mrs. Mary (Smith) Lord.
Samuel Hooker (5), m. Mehitable Hamlen.
William Hooker (5), m. Susanna, widow of John Blackleach.
Judge James Hooker (5), m. Mary Leete.
MARY HOOKER (5), m. REV. JAMES PIERPONT.
Hezekiah Hooker (5), d. young.
Dr. Daniel Hooker (5), m. Sarah Standley.
Sarah Hooker (5), m. Rev. Stephen Buckingham.
(Ref.: Connecticut Genealogies, p. 1772; N. E. Genealogies, p. 175.)

PIERPONT: "The Pierponts are descended from Sir Hugh Pierrepont, Lord of the Castle of Pierrepont in 980, then of the south part of Picardy. Godfrey Pierrepont was living in 1090, and his son, Robert de Pierrepont, came to England as an officer in the army of William the Conqueror in 1066, and was granted great estates in the counties of Suffolk and Essex, England.

The seventh in descent from Robert de Pierrepont was Sir Henry, of Holme Perpont, in right of his wife Annora, daughter of Michael Manvers, Lord of Holme. From this Sir Henry it is eleven generations to James Pierpont, the immigrant ancestor, who came to America with two sons, John and Robert.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

JOHN PIERPONT, was b. in England, in 1619, and d. in 1682. He settled in Roxbury, Mass., and m. THANKFUL STOW.

Children:
Thankful Pierpont (3), b. Nov. 26, 1649; d. young.
John Pierpont (3), b. Jul. 22, 1651; d. young.
JAMES PIERPONT (3), b. Jan. 4, 1658 or 1659.
Ebenezer Pierpont (3), b. Dec. 21, 1661.
Thankful Pierpont (3), b. Nov. 18, 1663.
Joseph Pierpont (3), b. Apr. 6, 1666.


Children:
Abigail Pierpont (4), b. Sept. 19, 1696, dau. of 2d wife.
James Pierpont (4), b. May 21, 1699, son of 3d wife.
MARY PIERPONT (4), b. Nov. 23, 1702, m. REV. WILLIAM RUSSELL.
Hezekiah Pierpont (4), b. May 6, 1712.

REV. JAMES PIERPONT (3) was ordained pastor of the First Church of New Haven July 2, 1685, succeeding Rev. John Davenport. He remained here thirty years and became one of the founders of Yale College; he is buried under the present Center Church. A memorial tablet in this church has upon it the chief facts of his life, the engraved arms of the Pierpont family, and the following inscription: “His gracious gifts and fervent piety, elegant and winning manners were devoutly spent in the service of his Lord and Master.”

(Ref.: N. E. Genealogies, p. 1158.)

[240]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

STOW: JOHN STOW, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and came to Massachusetts in one of John Winthrop's companies, bringing his wife and six children, and settled in Roxbury.

He arrived May 17, 1634, and during the same year was admitted freeman.

In 1638 he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston.

He was a deputy to the general court in 1639. His wife died in 1638 and was buried August 24. She was a daughter of Rachel Biggs, a widow who came to Dorchester in 1635 with her daughter Foster, and the Foster and Stow children received valuable legacies from their uncles, John and Smallhope Biggs, of Cranrock and Maidstone, County Kent, England.

Stow sold his Roxbury property June 20, 1648, and removed to Concord, Mass., where he was living in 1648 and afterward.

Children all born in England:

Thomas Stow (2), removed to Middletown, Conn., 1650.
Elizabeth Stow (2), m. Henry Archer, of Ipswich, Mass.
John Stow (2),
Samuel Stow (2), b. 1620; graduated from Harvard College, 1645, in second class to graduate; was minister at Middletown; d. 1704.

Nathaniel Stow (2), b. 1622; lived in Concord.
THANKFUL STOW (2), m. JOHN PIERPONT, of Roxbury.

(Ref.: N. E. Genealogies, pp. 1888-1889.)

WILLET: "Rev. Thomas Willett was born 1510, died 1598. He was rector, vicar and canon of the established church at Barley, Leistershire, England; sub-almoner to King Edward VI.; and on the accession of Queen Elizabeth was appointed prebend of Ely; he was a scholarly divine, holding many degrees and positions of honor.

Rev. Andrew Willett, his son, was born in 1562 at Ely, England, and died at Hadsten, England, September 4, 1621.

He was a high dignitary of the church and died full of honors. He married in 1589, Jacobeda Goad, daughter of Thomas Goad, Doctor of Divinity and provost of Kings College. She died July 11, 1632.

CAPT. THOMAS WILLET (3), son of Andrew, was b. Aug. 29, 1605, at Barley, Leicestershire, England, died at Swansea, Mass, Aug. 3, 1674.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

He came to Plymouth at an early day, and on March 7, 1648, succeeded Miles Standish as captain of Plymouth.

In 1650 he was on the committee of arbitration to settle the boundary lines between the Dutch and English; was assistant from Plymouth 1651-1664; member of the council of war, 1653; served on the expedition that captured New York from the Dutch, and on June 2, 1665, was appointed first English Mayor of New York City; member of the general council, 1672.

He m. July 6, 1636, MARY BROWN, who was b. in England, and died at Swansea, Mass., Jan. 8, 1669.

Their children were:
MARY; Martha; John; Rebecca; Esther; James; Hezekiah, first and second; David; Andrew, and Samuel.
MARY WILLETTE (♀), m. REV. SAMUEL HOOKER.
(Ref.: N. E. Genealogies, pp. 169-170.)

HEMINGWAY—D. A. R. Record:

Mrs. Adelaide Edmunds Hemingway, wife of:
Anson Tyler Hemingway, dau. of:
John Wesley Edmunds and his wife:
Margaret Miller, gr. dau. of:
Samuel Edmunds and his wife:
Sarah Plum, gr. gr. dau. of:
John Plum and his wife:
Tryphena Hunt.

John Plum enlisted in Capt. Silas Gray's Company, Col. Marcus Willett's Regiment; d. in 1850, aged 95 years.

COLONIAL RECORD:

JOHN BROWN (Mass., R. I.), 1584-1662; Assistant, 1635-1655, except 1636; Council of War, 1642, 1646, 1653; Commissioner of United Colonies, 1644-1655; a purchaser of "The King's Province," R. I., 1659.
(Ref.: Reg. of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames of America, p. 416.)

REV. SAMUEL HOOKER (Conn.), 1633-1697; preacher of Election Sermons, 1677-1693; Minister of Farmington, 1661-1697; Fellow of Harvard College, 1654-1656.
(Ref.: Reg. of the Mass. Soc. of Col. Dames of America, p. 479.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

REV. THOMAS HOOKER. (Mass. Conn.), 1586-1647; one of the Historic Founders of Connecticut, 1636; an eminent minister of Cambridge and Hartford; active in founding and forwarding the interests of the two colonies.
(Ref.: Reg. of the Mass. Soc. of Col. Dames of America, p. 479.)

REV. JAMES PIERPONT (Conn.), 1659 or 1660-1714; one of the first Trustees in the Charter of Yale College; Fellow of Yale, 1701-1714; preacher of Election Sermon, 1690.
(Ref.: Reg. of the Mass. Soc. of Col. Dames of America, p. 517.)

THOMAS WILLETT (Mass., R. I., N. Y.), 1605-1674; Captain of Plymouth Company, 1647; Boundary Commissioner, appointed by Director Stuyvesant to treat with United Colonies, 1650; Assistant of Plymouth Colony, 1651-1664; one of the Council of War of Plymouth Colony, 1653, 1658; commissioned to go against the Dutch, 1654; one of the purchasers of "The King’s Province" (R. I.), 1659; Commissioner to organize His Majesty’s Government in the Province of New York, 1665; First Mayor of New York, 1665, 1667; Member of Governor’s Council, 1665-1672; Commissioner of Admiralty for the Province of New York, 1665.
(Ref.: Reg. of the Mass. Soc. of Col. Dames of America, p. 571.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

PART FOUR.

SUPPLEMENTAL TO ANCESTRY OF JOHN BARBER WHITE NEW ENGLAND IMMIGRANTS.

As much has been printed in recent years concerning the character of the early immigrants from England to America it will not be out of place to quote here some items of early history.

Long before the settlement of Lord Baltimore in Maryland, only a few years after the settlement of Smith in Virginia, the little church of Brownist or Independent refugees, who were driven to Rotterdam in the reign of Elizabeth, resolved to quit Holland and find a home in the wilds of the New World.

They were not disheartened by the tidings of suffering which came from Virginia. "We are all well weaned," wrote their minister, John Robinson, "from the delicate milk of the mother-country, and inured to the difficulties of a strange land: the people are industrious and frugal. It is not with us as with men whom small things can discourage."

Returning from Holland to Southampton, they started in two small vessels for the new land, but one of these soon put back, and only its companion, the MAYFLOWER, a bark of a hundred and eighty tons, with forty-one emigrants and their families on board, persisted in prosecuting its voyage. The little company of the "Pilgrim Fathers," as after-times loved to call them, landed on the barren coast of Massachusetts at a spot they gave the name of Plymouth, in memory of the last English port at which they touched. Resolute and industrious as they were, their progress was very slow, and at the end of ten years they numbered only three hundred souls.

From the moment of their establishment the eyes of the English Puritans were fixed on the little Puritan settlement in North America. The sanction of the Crown was necessary to raise it into a colony; and the aid which the merchants of Boston, in Lincolnshire, gave to the realization of this project was acknowledged in the name of its capital.

The third Parliament of Charles was hardly dissolved, when "conclusions" for the establishment of a great colony on the other side of the Atlantic were circulating among the gentry and traders, and descriptions of the new country Massachusetts were talked over in every Puritan household.

"I shall call that my country," said John Winthrop, "where I can most glorify God and enjoy the presence of my friends."

[244]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

The Puritan emigration began on a scale such as England had never before seen. The two hundred who first sailed for Salem were soon followed by Winthrop himself with eight hundred men; and seven hundred more soon followed.

Nor were the emigrants, like the earlier Pilgrim Fathers of the MAYFLOWER, simply poor men and artisans. They were in the great part men of the professional and middle classes; some of them of large landed estates, some zealous clergymen like Cotton, Hooker and Roger Williams, some shrewd London lawyers or young scholars from Oxford. The bulk were from Lincolnshire and the eastern counties, and were God-fearing farmers. They desired, in fact, "only the best" as sharers in their enterprise.

"Farewell, dear England," was the cry which burst from the first little company of emigrants as its shores faded from their sight.

Between the sailing of Winthrop's expedition and the assembly of the Long Parliament—in the space, that is, of ten or eleven years—two hundred emigrant ships had crossed the Atlantic, and twenty thousand Englishmen had found homes in New England.

(Ref. : A Short History of the English People, by J. R. Green, M. A., Examiner in the School of Modern History, Oxford.)

ALVORD: The surname Alvord is identical with Alford, and is of English origin. There are many variations in spelling, some of them being Alfred, Alvard, Alvart, Allord, Alved, Allcord, Alluard, Olford, Olverd, Olvord, etc.

The principal seat of the family in England was in county Somerset, where it was established very early. The name was a place name, derived from Aldeford, a ford across a river.

Robertus Dominus de Aldford was governor of a military station, Aldford Castle, commanding an old ford across the River Dee above Chester. The connection of the Somerset family with Aldford Castle in Cheshire is early, but distinct.

The Somerset family became land owners about 1550. The coat of arms of the Alvord family is described as follows: On a wreath of the coulers, a boar's head couped or, in the mouth a broken spear argent.

John Alvord, or Alford, was born about 1475-85 in England, and lived in the parish of Whitestaunton, County Somerset.

Rev. Alexander Alvord b. about 1500-20. He m. Agnes .........., and lived at Whitestaunton, in 1550. His will was dated Dec. 22, 1576, and his widow's will was dated in 1577. She was buried at West
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Mocton, County Somerset in 1578. Children: Mary, Alice, Elinor, Solomon, William, John, Bartholomew and Bridget.


Benedict Alvord, the immigrant ancestor, son of Thomas and Joan (Hawkins) Alvord, or Alford, was born probably in Whitestaunton, England, about 1616-18, and died at Windsor, Conn., April 23, 1683. He came with his brother Alexander and sister Joanna to New England, and settled in Windsor, Conn. He was a sergeant in the Pequot War in May, 1637. In 1640 he was granted a home lot. He probably made a visit to England in 1640, and was a witness to a deed in County Somerset.

He m. at Windsor, Nov. 26, 1640, Jane Newton, of the family of Newton, of Broadway parish, England. He was on the jury in April, 1643, and was constable in 1666.

Rev. Mr. Warham, on Nov. 17, 1640, preached a betrothal sermon at the marriage of Bennedict Alvord and Joane Newton, and Abraham Randall and Mary Ware.

His will was dated 1683 or 1684, and his estate amounted to two hundred twenty-nine pounds, three shillings, nine pence.

He was a member of the Windsor church, admitted Oct. 17, 1641, his wife being admitted Jan. 13, 1647.

He was a contributor in June, 1678, to the fund for the poor in other colonies.

Children:

i. Jonathan Alvord (2), b. June 1, 1645; m. 1681, Hannah Brown.


iv. Elizabeth Alvord (2), b. Sept. 21, 1651; m. March 20, 1672: Job Drake, b. June 15, 1651, in Windsor.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

v.* Jeremiah Alvord (2), b. Dec. 24, 1655; d. June 6, 1709; m. 1687:
Jane Haskins, b. April 30, 1671; d. May 19, 1715.
(Ref.: New England Genealogies, p. 1664; J. B. W., pp. 243-4; Barber Genealogy, p. 45.)

ALVORD LINEAGE.

1. Bennedict Alvord, b. 1615; d. 1683; m. 1640:
   Joanne Newton.
2. Jeremiah Alvord, b. 1655; d. 1709; m. 1687:
   Jane Hoskins, b. 1671, d. 1715.
3. Jane Alvord, b. 1699; m. 1717:
   John Barber, b. 1694.
4. Naomi Barber, 1722; m. 1741:
   Daniel Barber, b. 1719.
5. Elizabeth Barber, m. 1770:
   Rev. Isaiah Butler, b. 1750.
6. Rebekah Butler, b. 1779, d. 1858; m. 1802:
   Moses Barber, b. 1773; d. 1825.
7. Rebekah Barber, b. 1807; d. 1881; m. 1831:
   John White, b. 1805; d. 1853.
8. John Barber White, b. 1847.
(Ref.: J. B. W., pp. 243-4.)

   Colonial Record—Sergeant Benedictus Alvord (1615-1683-4),
   Windsor, Conn., Sergeant in the Pequot Expedition under Captain
   Mason.
   (Ref.: Reg. Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Missouri,
   1907-09, p. 109.)

BALDWIN.

The name is of Danish origin. The Baldwins came with other
Northmen to Normandy.

One of the first of the name in any prominence was Baldwin, son
of Gan, a young French knight, killed with so many other noble youths
at the battle of Roncervalles, A. D. 778.

Another is named Baldwin, son of Ogier, the Dane, slain by Char-
lon, the son of Charlemagne.

In 837 A. D. we hear of "Baldwin of the Iron Arm," so called
from his skill in wielding the battle axe. He was the founder of
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Bruges. Flanders was then a wilderness, governed by "foresters" appointed by the king of France. "Baldwin of the Iron Arm" was so appointed. He married Judith, the beautiful daughter of Charles, king of France. This marriage was opposed by her father, but he was induced by the Pope to pardon them and the title of "forester" was changed to "Count." Their descendants ruled the Dukedom of Flanders for many years, and were known as mild, useful rulers, and under their rule the land flourished. The line is:

1. Baldwin I., ruled from 837-877 A. D.
2. Baldwin II., 877-918; m. dau. of Alfred the Great.
5. Baldwin V., 1034-1067; m. Adele, dau. of Robert, King of France; he was regent of France during the minority of Philip.

Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V., m. William the Conqueror.

In the beginning of King William's reign (1035-1087) he made one Baldwin hereditary Viscount of Devonshire and Baron of Okehampton. He was succeeded by his son Richard. (Ref.: Conn., p. 1934.)

Baldwin: The patronymic of this ancient family was Baldwyn, and the unwearied research of Rev. John Brickdale Blakeway, of Shrewsbury, has proved, almost beyond a doubt, that these Baldwyns derive their descent from BAWDEWYN, who occurs in the roll of Battle Abbey, as one of the companions of William the Conqueror, who was afterwards castellan of Montgomery under that monarch, and from whom that town acquires its Welsh appellation, Tre-Faldwin, or The Town of Baldwin. That this family of Bawdewin, Baldwyn, or Baldwin, for the name has been written in these and many other ways, was seated at Dodelebury, or Diddlebury (more recently denominated Delbury), in Corvedale, in Shropshire, from a very remote period, is beyond all question. (Hist. of the Com., Burke, Vol. III, p. 196.)

From Domesday Book it appears that the name of Baldwin, in the vicinity of Dundridge, dates from the Conquest.

John Baldwin, Sr., of Milford, Conn., m. for his second wife, Marrie Bruen, sister of Obadiah Bruen, etc.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

The Colonist, Sylvester Baldwin, came over from Aston Clinton, Co. Bucks, England (1638), where his ancestry is traced four generations back. He died at sea on his voyage here, but his sons settled in Connecticut. His connection with the BALDWINS OF DALTON IN FURNESS, CO., LANCASTER, is fully established. We supply the motto of the English branch.

ARMS: Argent, a chevron, ermine, between three hazel sprigs, vert.
CREST: A squirrel, sejant, or, holding a hazel sprig, vert.
MOTTO: Vim vi repello. (I repulse force by force.)
(American Heraldica, p. 117-118, Edited by E. De. V. Vermont.)

Richard Baldwin (1), of manor Oterarsfe, Aylesbury, d. 1485, leaving his brother John as his next heir, then aged 16.

I. John BALDWIN (1), brother of Richard, paid subsidies on manor of Oterarsfe in 1542, and in 1546 deeded lands to son Sylvester on his marriage to Sarah Gelley.

II. Sylvester Baldwin (2), m. Sarah Gelly. He paid taxes with his son Henry on manor of Dandridge in 1579, and d. in Aston Clinton in 1593.

Children:
i. John Baldwin (3), was overseer of the will of his brother Henry.

ii. Lettie Baldwin (3), m. ................Foster.

iii. Henry Baldwin (3), m. Alice.............

III. Henry Baldwin (3), of Dandridge, in his will dated 1599, mentions wife Alice, and sons Richard, Sylvester, John and Robert; also several daughters, and grandsons John and Henry, sons of Sylvester.

Children:
i. Robert Baldwin (4).


IV. iii. John Baldwin (4), of Stybbings, Wendover, m. and had a son John Baldwin (5).

IV. iv. Sylvester Baldwin (4), m. 1590, Jane Willis (or Wilde) and had five sons, John (5), Henry (5), Richard (5), William (5), and Sylvester (5). This Sylvester (5) was the emigrant who died on the "Martin" in 1638. He married in England, Sarah Bryan. She m., 2d, Capt. John Astwood, of Milford, Conn.


[249]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

V. John Baldwin (5), who came in the "Martin" in 1638, settled in Milford, Conn., in 1639. It is not positively known whether he was a son of John (4) or of his brother Sylvester (4).

For ancestors of his second wife, Mary Bruen, and descendants of John and Mary (Bruen) Baldwin, see Ancestry of John Barber White, pp. 188-190.

LETTER FROM L. S. HAYES, BELLOWS FALLS, VT.,
TO JOHN B. WHITE.

AUGUST 17, 1915.

In the last few days, I have had some spare time and been interested to further trace out the connection of Luke White with the town of Rockingham.

I have proved conclusively that the deductions made by father in his letter to you of the 12th were correct and that from 1816 to 1819, Luke White owned and probably occupied the farm across the Saxtons River from the main road, later with additions known as the Barber farm and now forming the beautiful Barber's Park of the Bellows Falls and Saxtons River Railway, spoken of on pages 339 and 361 of the History of Rockingham. This is one of the most beautiful parks of its kind I have ever known of, and can but be of especial interest to you now.

I have copied abstracts of deeds, showing the descent of this land and am enclosing copies of them to you.

You will notice that Luke White sold a part of this land to Elijah Jones (3) and definite trace of this I lose, though indirect evidence shows that it probably was later acquired by Lysander C. Barber and rejoined to the balance as part of the Barber farm.

The balance Luke White sold to his son Horace, and thence came directly down through William Minard, Elias Olcott, Joshua Reed (mentioned in John White's letter printed in your book) to Lysander C. Barber.

This William Minard, who owned the Luke White place, was evidently a son of the original William Minard (see p. 713, History of Rockingham, Vt.), the original William Minard, after having been adjudged non compos and been placed under a guardian, willed the original farm to Bill Blake (mentioned in John White's letter) a very prominent man in town in early days, spoken of on page 599 of the History of Rockingham.

[250]
SCOLTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

I mention these things in detail to show that the records of both the Town Clerk and the Probate Court’s offices here show and fit in very closely with all the people and events mentioned in John White’s letter, and to my mind, at least, prove absolutely that he lived in Rockingham across Saxtons River from the main road, on what is now known as the Barber Farm or Barber Park, surrounded by the Minard’s, etc.

On your return trip to Bellows Falls, which you promised for this fall, we will be very glad to take you out to your ancestral acres and show you what a beautiful park it now is.

I have looked closely for any other land ever owned by Luke White in Rockingham, and find trace of none except only his share in Lot 13, Range 2, which I take to be the old Josiah White place.

I might say, also, that the references in John White’s letter to the location, etc., of the farm buildings then owned by Mr. Reed, tally with those on the Barber Farm as I remember them before their destruction by fire.

If we can look up any further data regarding this or anything else, please let us know and we will gladly do it as an opportunity offers.

William D. Hayes.

1. Deed from Ira Smith and Hubbard Bellows to Luke White, dated June 7, 1816, consideration, $400. (Vol. 7, Page 24.)
   “* * * * to our full satisfaction of Luke White of the same Rockingham * * * described as follows; to-wit: forty-seven acres and three-fourths of an acre, and thirty-five rods, it being Lot No. three, which land is bounded South on Minard farm, so called, on West by land of Ichabod Bellows, North on land of Caleb Bellows and Samuel Grant, and East on the road leading from the Minard farm to Bellows Falls, and is the same land which Roswell Bellows deeded to Luke Prouty on the 12th day of May, 1815, for further particulars reference to be had to said Deed.”

2. “Mortgaged back to Smith and Bellows the same date as security for three notes of $111.92 each.
   “Mortgage discharged January 2, 1819.”

   “* * * * beginning at the northwest corner of Caleb Bellows lot, from thence South, six degrees West, twenty-seven chains and thirty-
one links; thence South ten degrees East, five chains and twenty-five links; thence North one and a half degrees East, twenty-eight chains to Caleb Bellows land; thence Westerly on said Bellows south line, two chains and seventy-nine links, to the place of beginning—containing eleven acres and eight rods, being the west part of lot No. three, which lot was sold by R. Bellows to Luke Prouty, from Luke Prouty to Bellows and Smith, from Bellows and Smith to Luke White, to have and to hold," etc.

4. Deed from Luke White to Horace White, both of Rockingham, dated January 9, 1819, consideration $260. (Vol. 7., p. 311.)

"• • • • being Lot No. 3, bounded South on the Minard farm, so called, North by land of Caleb Bellows and Samuel Grant, and East, on the road leading from the Minard farm to Bellows Falls, and is the same land which Hubbard Bellows deeded to me the said Luke, by his deed dated June 7th, 1816, with the exception of eleven acres and eight rods, which I, the said Luke, have deeded to Elijah Jones. To have and to hold," etc.

5. Deed from Horace White, of Heath, in the County of Franklin, and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to William Minard, of Rockingham, consideration $260, dated March 20, 1823. (Vol. 8, p. 210.)

"• • • • a certain piece of parcel of land lying and being in Rockingham, containing about forty acres, being the land formerly owned by Luke White and deeded from him to me, bounded on the South by the Minard farm, on the West and North by lands of Elijah Jones, East by land of Caleb Bellows’ estate, or the old road leading to Bellows Falls. To have and to hold," etc.

6. "Deed from William Minard to Elias Olcott, of Rockingham, dated May 5, 1826, consideration $200. (Vol. 8, p. 476.)

"• • • • containing about forty acres and being the land formerly owned by Luke White, and deeded from Horace White to me, bounded on the South by the Minard farm, on the West and North by lands of Elijah Jones, East by land belonging to the estate of Caleb Bellows. To have and to hold," etc.

7. Deed from Elias Olcott, of Rockingham, to Joshua Reed, of Rockingham, dated April 1, 1837, consideration $2300. (Vol. 12, p. 360.)

"• • • • being the whole of the farm of which William Minard, of Rockingham, died seized and possessed, being the same farm on which the said Joshua Reed now lives, also about forty acres of land, lying in said Rockingham, bounded on the South by the Minard farm,
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

on the West and North by lands of the now or late Elijah Jones, and East by lands formerly owned by Caleb Bellows, being lands deeded to me by William Minard, being the same more or less."

8. Deed from Joshua Reed, of Rockingham, to Lysander C. Barber, of Townshend, dated November 1, 1848, consideration $5000. (Vol. 13, p. 527.)

"•••• Beginning at the Southwest corner of land owned by Elijah Jones and running 3½ degrees East 109 2/10 rods to a corner of the said Jones land, thence Easterly in the South line of the said Jones land and in the South line of land formerly owned by Simon Pettis, 78 rods to the centre of the old road leading from Minard's Pond to Saxtons River; thence Southerly in the centre of said road to the Southeast corner of land owned by Abel Bellows; thence South 78 degrees East 34 5/10 rods to a corner of the said Bellows land; thence South 12 degrees West to the North line of Westminster; thence Westerly on said town line to the Road leading from Saxtons River Village to Bellows Falls; thence Northerly on the East line of said Road to land owned by William B. Kendall; thence up Saxtons River along the West bank to a corner standing in range with the South line of Asa R. Jones farm; thence in a right line to the place of beginning, containing one hundred and sixty-nine acres and forty-seven square rods. To have and to hold," etc.

9. Lysander C. Barber added to this area by the purchase, March 29, 1850, of 107 acres of land adjoining the previous area on the East, of Conant, Conant and Tuttle. (Vol. 14, p. 204.)

This land contained no buildings, and with that bought of Reed, formed what has since been known as the "Barber Farm." Lysander C. Barber died December 16, 1868, and his property descended to his son, Calvin L. Barber.

10. Calvin L. Barber's deed, October 29, 1898, to the Bellows Falls & Saxtons River Street Railway Company. (Vol. 42, p. 85.)

(After providing for right of way) •••• "a piece of woodland lying Easterly of said grantor's farm buildings and the road leading therefrom to Saxtons River Village, and Northerly of the brook running down the ravine Easterly of said grantor's farm buildings, such as said railway company may select for park purposes, but not to exceed, in the whole, thirty acres, the same to be fitted up and used as a park by said railway company and to be called 'Barber's Park,' said grantee shall not cut any wood or timber on said premises other than what they shall deem necessary in order to fit up and beautify said
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Said grantee shall never knowingly permit the sale of any intoxicating liquors or beverages upon the premises hereby conveyed. In the event that the said grantee, its successors or assigns, shall ever permanently, discontinue and abandon the use of the said tracks across said premises, as hereinbefore stated, the premises hereby conveyed shall revert to said grantor, his executors, administrators, heirs or assigns. To have and to hold," etc.

On the death of Calvin L. Barber, June 17, 1900, all his real estate reverted to his widow, Hattie E. Barber, who still owns it. In the will occurred the following provisions:

"... and it is my will that all the farm premises, or such part of it as my executors hereinbefore named shall deem best, to be retained in my estate and leased until such time as, in the judgment of said executors, it shall be sold. It being my wish that the Bellows Falls and Saxtons River Street Railway Company be given the first opportunity to lease or purchase said farm premises or a portion of the same."

11. The balance of the Barber Farm is still owned by Hattie E. Barber, but covered in bond for a deed to S. C. Morehouse, treasurer of the Bellows Falls and Saxtons River Street Railway Company, and is used by that company in connection with the park.

The farm buildings have been partially destroyed by fire; the barns are still standing.

Baldwin Lineage.

2. Sylvester Baldwin, d. 1593; m. 1546:
   Sarah Gelly.
3. Henry Baldwin, d. 1599; m.:
   Alice ...........
4. John or Sylvester Baldwin.
5. John Baldwin, d. 1681; m., 2d:
   Mary Bruen, b. 1622; d. 1670.
6. George Baldwin, b. 1662, d. 1728; m. 1688-9:
   Deborah Rose, b. 1671.
7. Martha Baldwin, b. 1702; m. 1725:
   Isaiah Butler, b. 1705.
8. Isaiah Butler, Jr., b. 1726; d. 1767; m. 1750:
   Rebekah Foote, b. 1727.

[254]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

9. Isaiah Butler, b. 1750; m. 1770:
   Elizabeth Barber, b. 1749; d. 1789.
10. Rebekah Butler, b. 1779; d. 1858; m. 1802:
    Moses Barber, b. 1773; d. 1825.
11. Rebekah Barber, b. 1803; d. 1881; m.:
    John White, b. 1805; d. 1853.
12. John Barber White, b. 1847.

BARBER LINEAGE.

1. John Barber, m. in England:
   ........................
2. Thomas Barber (CW), b. 1650†; m. 1676-7:
   Mary ...............  
3. Thomas Barber, b. 1677-8; m. in Boston:
   Elizabeth ...........
4. John Barber, b. 1714; d. 1776; m. 1736:
   Lydia Stimpson, b. 1722.
5. John Barber, b. 1742; d. 1843; m. 1768:
   Patience Gleason, b. 1748; d. 1821.
6. Moses Barber, b. 1773; d. 1825; m. 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, b. 1779; d. 1858.
7. Rebekah Barber, b. 1807; d. 1881; m. 1831:
    John White, b. 1805; d. 1853;
8. John Barber White, b. 1847.

1. Thomas Barber (CW), 1614; d. 1662; m. 1640:
   Jane (or Joan) ..........., b. ....; d. 1662.
2. Samuel Barber, b. 1648; d. 1709; m., 2d, 1677:
   Ruth Drake, b. 1657; d. 1731.
3. Joseph Barber, b. 1681; d. 1755; m. 1708:
   Mary Loomis, b. 1680.
4. Daniel Barber, b. 1719; m. 1741:
   *Naomi Barber, b. 1722.
3. John Barber, b. 1694; m. 1717:
   Jane Alvord, b. 1699.
4. Naomi Barber, b. 1722; m. 1741:
   *Daniel Barber, b. 1719.
5. Elizabeth Barber, b. 1749; d. 1789; m. 1770:
    Rev. Isaiah Butler, b. 1750.

[255]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

6. Rebekah Butler, b. 1779; d. 1858; m. 1802: Moses Barber, 1773; d. 1825.
7. Rebekah Barber, b. 1807; d. 1881; m. 1831: John White, b. 1805; d. 1853.
8. John Barber White, b. 1847.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., pp. 131, 219-242: Barber Genealogy, pp. 15-204; Conn., p. 701.)
   Colonial War Record: Sergt. Thomas Barber, 1614-1662, soldier under Capt. John Mason, Pequot War, Fort Mystic, 1637.
   (Ref.: General Register Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 557.)

BISHOP.

This surname is of ancient English origin. How the title of a sacred office of the Catholic church came to be used as a surname is lost in the obscurity of ancient history. Other names, like Pope, are of the same class, however. No less than eleven immigrants of this name came to New England with their families before 1650.

John Bishop, of Guilford, Conn., was born in England about 1600. He was one of the twenty-five immigrants who came with Rev. Henry Whitfield's company from England and founded Guilford, Conn.

His name was signed second on the Plantation Covenant, made on shipboard June 1, 1639. Robert Kitchell signed first. The order of the names indicates the respective social and other standing of the company, judging from analogy in other cases. He was fifth on the list of trustees of the Indian purchases, and one of the four magistrates appointed to administer justice and preserve peace in the community. He brought his family of several children with him, and is said to have been a brother of James Bishop, of New Haven, a contemporary.

His estate was the largest in the colony with the exception of Mr. Whitfield's.

The site of John Bishop's homestead was suitably marked at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Guilford, held September 8, 9 and 10, 1889.

John Bishop was one of the men chosen by the planters to purchase the lands at Menum Ketuck, now Guilford, from the Indians.

The first settlers were adventurers from Surrey and Kent, near London, and unlike their mercantile brethren who peopled New Haven,
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

were mostly farmers. They had not a merchant among them and scarcely a mechanic, and it was at great trouble and expense that they procured even a blacksmith for the plantation. They took much pains to find land like that from which they had removed. At first, they thought of Milford, but finally fixed on Guilford, because they found it, particularly about the town plat where they first settled, low, flat, moist land agreeable to their wishes.

They called the town Guilford, (Guildforde) in remembrance of Guildford, a borough-town, the capital of Surry, where many of them had lived. Their first recorded act as a separate community was the Covenant, signed on shipboard, while on the passage, which was as follows:

THE COVENANT: "We, whose names are underwritten, intending by God's gracious permission in New England, and, if it may be, in the southerly part about Quinnipiac—we do faithfully promise each to each, for ourselves and our families, and those that belong to us, that we will, the Lord assisting us, sit down and join ourselves together in one entire plantation, and to be helpful to each other in every common work, according to every man's ability and as need shall require; and we promise not to desert or leave each other on the plantation, but with the consent of the rest, or the greater part of the company who have entered into this engagement; as for our gathering together in a church way, and the choice of officers and members to be joined together in that way, we do refer ourselves until such time as it shall please God to settle us in our plantation.

"In witness whereof, we subscribe our hands the first day of June, 1639.

Robert Kitchnell, John Stone, Thomas Norton,
JOHN BISHOP, Wm. Plane, Abraham Crittenden,
Francis Bushnell, Richard Guttridge, Francis Chatfield,
Wm. Chittenden, John Hughes, Wm. Halle,
William Leete, Wm. Dudley, Thomas Naish,
Thomas Joanes, John Parmalie, Henry Kingsworth,
John Jordon, John Nupham, Henry Doude,
Wm. Stone, Henry Whitfield, Thomas Cooke."

(Ref.: B. & E. M., p. 1687; Conn., p. 1973; J. B. W., p. 212; Hist. of Guilford, Conn., pp. 11, 12.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

BISHOP LINEAGE.

1. John Bishop, d. 1661; m.: 
   Anne ..........; d. 1676.
2. Stephen Bishop, d. 1690; m. 1654: 
   Tabitha Wilkinson, d. 1692.
3. Tabitha Bishop, b. 1657; d. 1715; m. 1695: 
   Nathaniel Foote, b. 1660; d. 1714.
4. Moses Foote, b. 1702; m. 1726: 
   Mary Boyington, b. 1702; d. 1740-1.
5. Rebecca Foote, b. 1727; m. 1750. 
   Isaiah Butler, b. 1726; d. 1767.
6. Isaiah Butler, Jr., b. 1750; m. 1770: 
   Elizabeth Barber, b. 1749; d. 1789.
7. Rebekah Butler, b. 1779; m. 1802: 
   Moses Barber, b. 1773; d. 1825.
8. Rebekah Barber, b. 1807; d. 1881; m.: 
   John White, b. 1805; d. 1853.
9. John Barber White, b. 1847.
  For descendants of John and Stephen Bishop, see Ancestry of J. B. W., pp. 211, 212.

BROWNE.

Abraham Browne, of Watertown, Mass., son of Thomas and Joan Browne, was born at Swan Hall, Hawkedon Parish, Co. Suffolk, England, about 1590. He was one of the first planters of Watertown, Mass., in 1631-32, where he was one of the selectmen in 1636-43.

In 1634 he was appointed with Robert Seeley "to survey all the lands that are granted," and they were also made "conservators of all the timber trees," none of which could be cut without their consent.

He was one of the seven freemen who, in 1635, were appointed "to divide every man his property of meadow and upland that is ploughable, the rest to be common." In the same year he was appointed with John Warren to lay out all highways and to see that they are repaired, also to survey the lots granted by the selectmen.

In 1638 it was ordered that all lots, both of freemen and foreigners, shall be measured and bounded by Abraham Browne, "Surveyor of the Town." He was directed to survey the sub-divisions of the Hither and Further Plains, and the next year he was directed to do
Browne
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

the same. Also, it was ordered he have 4d. the acre for surveying the two plains and the remote meadows.

He was appointed October 7, 1641, on a committee to lay out a thousand acres of land granted to the military company of Boston at its organization. Also, he was empowered, in 1643, to warn trespassers on public timbers, and to have one-fourth of the fines.

His first homestead was east of Mt. Vernon, between the present town of Watertown and Harvard Square. His second homestead was bounded by the present Harvard Street, Main Street and Pleasant Street, and was lately and may be now the only case where land granted to the first settlers in Watertown is still held by lineal descendents.

There is an engraving of the old house, published in Bond's Watertown History, p. 126.

The first civil records of Middlesex County show that, October 1, 1650, his will and inventory were "accepted at court." An order of court, made October 6, 1661, respecting the final settlement of his estate, recites of him as "deceased" in the year 1650. His widow, Lydia, married November 27, 1659, Andrew Hodges, of Ipswich. She died September 27, 1686.

His fourth child and eldest son:
Jonathan Browne, was born in Watertown, Mass., October 15, 1635, married February 11, 1661 or 1662, Mary Shattuck, born August 25, 1645, died October 23, 1732, aged eighty-seven years. She is buried in the Waltham graveyard. She was a daughter of William Shattuck, of Watertown. The will of Jonathan Browne was dated February 19, 1690 or 1691, and proved April 7, 1691.

The sons of Jonathan dropped the final "e" and spelled the name Brown. (Ref.: B. & E. M., pp. 237-2116.)

BROWNE, OF WATERTOWN: John Browne was Alderman of Stamford, County Lincoln, England, in 1376. The coat of arms herein presented was granted to his lineal descendant, Christopher Browne, in 1480. A direct connection united that Christopher Browne with Abraham Browne, of Hakendon, County Suffolk, the emigrant.

CREST: A stork's head, couped and nowed at the neck, between two wings, ar.

MOTTO: Aprendre a mourir. (Learn how to die.)
(See America Heraldica, p. 54.)

[259]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

1. JOHN BROWNE, of the borough of Stamford, Co. Lincoln, Esq., Alderman (i.e., Chief Magistrate, until the time of Charles II., no Mayor) of Stamford, in 1376 and 1377.

2. John Browne, of Stamford.

3. John Browne, of Stamford, Draper, Merchant of the Staple of Calais, Alderman of Stamford in 1414, 1422 and 1427; d. July 26, 1442, and buried in the Church of All Saints, which was erected at his expense; m. Margery, who d. Nov. 22, 1460, and was buried in All Saints Church.

4. John Browne, of Stamford, Draper, Alderman in 1448, 1453 and 1462; d. between 1462 and 1470; buried in All Saints Church; m. Agnes, ........, who d. in 1470, and was buried by the side of her husband.


6. Christopher Browne, of Swan Hall, Parish of Hawkeden, Co. Suff. Will dated May 27, 1531, proved at Bury St. Edmunds, July 3, 1538; m. Anne............ His brother, Edmund Browne, of Stamford, Alderman, 1525, m. Joan, dau. of DAVID CECIL, of Stamford, Esq. (grandfather of William Lord Burleigh), by his 2d wife.

7. Christopher Browne, of Swan Hall. Will dated Nov. 24, 1568, proved at Bury St. Edmunds, May 31, 1574. Churchwarden, 1564.


1. Abraham Browne, b. 1590†; d. 1650; m. in England: Lydia ........... d. 1686.

2. Jonathan Browne, b. 1635; d. 1691; m. 1662: Mary Shattuck, b. 1645; d. 1732.

3. Capt. Abraham Browne, b. 1671; d. 1728; m. 1691: Mary Hyde, b. 1673; d. 1723.

4. Patience Browne, b. 1697; m. 1714: Elisha Smith, b. 1692; d. 1765.

5. Eunice Smith, b. 1725; m. 1744: Isaac Gleason (RW), b. 1724; d. 1776.

[260]
Butler
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

6. Patience Gleason, b. 1748; m. 1768:
   John Barber, b. 1742; d. 1776.
7. Moses Barber, b. 1773; d. 1825; m. 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, b. 1779; d. 1858.
8. Rebekah Barber, b. 1807; d. 1881; m. 1831:
   John White, b. 1805; d. 1853.
9. John Barber White, b. 1847.

Peter Brown, of Windsor, who Stiles, in his "Ancient Windsor,"
says was a son of Peter Brown of the Mayflower, is not recognized as
such by the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, and his
descendants are not eligible to membership in that society. (Editor.)
(Ref.: J. B. W., pp. 175, 246; see also Bond's Genealogies and His-
tory of Watertown, where an extensive pedigree of the Browne family
is given.)

BUTLER LINEAGE FROM CHARLEMAGNE.

1. Charlemagne.
2. Emperor Louis I. of France.
3. Emperor Charles the Bald.
5. Baldwin II. of Flanders, who married Aelfthryth, daughter of
   Alfred the Great of England.
6. Arnulf I. of Flanders, who m. Alisa, daughter of Heribert, Count
   of Vermandois, fifth in descent from Charlemagne.
7. Baldwin III. of Flanders.
8. Arnulf II. of Flanders, who m. Rosala, daughter of Beranger II.,
   King of Provence.
10. Baldwin V. of Flanders, who m. Adele, daughter of Robert, King
   of France, granddaughter of Hugh Capet, and descendant of
   Charlemagne in two lines.
11. Matilda of Flanders, wife of William the Conqueror, sixth from
    Rollo, first Duke of Normandy.
12. Henry I. of England, who m. Matilda of Scotland, dau. of Mal-
    colm III., the great King of Scotland, and his wife Margaret of
    England, descendant of Alfred the Great and royal heiress of the
    Anglo-Saxon throne.
    Count of Anjou.

[261]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

14. Henry II. of England (who created in 1177 Theobald Fitz Walter, "Chief Butler.")
15. King John.
18. Lady Elizabeth or Eleanor (Plantagenet), wife of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford.
19. Lady Eleanor Bohun, wife of James (Butler), first Earl of Ormond.


CHARLEMAGNE LINE.

1. Pepin the Old, Mayor of Austrasia, d. in 639.
2. Doda, son of Pepin, m. Anchises, dau. of St. Arnold, Bishop of Metz, d. 1640.
3. Pepin d'Heristal, Duke of Austrasia, d. in 714; m. Elphide.
5. Pepin the Short, King of France, d. in 768; m. Bertra, dau. of Caribert, Count of Laon.
6. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, A. D. 800, b. 742; crowned at Rome 25 Dec., 774; m. Hildegarde of Saubia, d. 5 of Kalends of February, 814, at the Pfaltz, Aix-la-Chapelle.
7. Louis le Debonnaire, Emperor of the West, King of Aquitaine, crowned at Rome 25 Dec., 774; m. Hildegarde of Saubia, d. 5 of Stephen IV.; d. 20 June, 840; m. as 2d wife, Judith, the Fair, dau. of Welphus I., Count of Altorf in Switzerland; d. 19 April, 843.
8. Charles le Chauve (Charles the Bald), Emperor of the West, King of France and Neustria, b. 15 July, 823; crowned 9 Sept., 869; d. Oct., 878; m. Richilda, dau. of Bovinus, Count of Aldemir Waldi.
10. Bauduoin, Le Chauve, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin II.), m. 889; d. 2 Jan., 918; m. Elfrida, dau. of Alfred the Great, King of England, buried 7 June, 929.
11. Arnulph, Le Vieux, Count of Flanders and Artois, m. Alisa, dau. of Herbert, Count of Vermandois.
12. Bauduoin, Count of Flanders (Baldwin III.), d. 961; m. 951, Mechtild, dau. of Hermann Billund, Duke of Saxony.

[262]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

13. Arnulph II., Count of Flanders and Artois, succeeded 27 Mar., 965; d. 23 March, 988; m. Rosala, dau. of Berengarius, King of Italy and Marquis of Friuli.

14. Baudouin, Fairbeard, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin IV.), d. 30 May, 1036; m. 1st, Otgina, dau. of Frederick, Count of Luxemberg, d. 20 Feb., 1030.

15. Baudouin, De l'Isle, Count of Flanders and Artois (Baldwin V.), d. 1067; m., 1028, Alisa, dau. of Robert I., King of France, d. 1079.

16. The Lady Matilda, d. 3 Nov., 1083; m., 1053, WILLIAM the CONQUEROR, Duke of the Normans, crowned at Westminster King of the English 1066; d. 1087. (Sixth from Rollo, first Duke of Normandy.)

17. HENRY I., Beaufelerc, King of the English and Duke of the Normans, b. 1070; crowned 1100; d. 1135; m., 1100, Maud, "Lady of England," 1 May, 1118.

18. Matilda (Adelaide), the Empress, "Lady of England," b. 1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m., 1129, Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, son of Foulk, King of Jerusalem, d. 1150.

19. HENRY II., Plantagenet, King of the English, Duke of the Normans (who created in 1177, Theobald Fitz Walter, "Chief Butler"), b. 1133; crowned 1154; d. 6 July, 1189; m., 1151, Eleonora, dau. and coheir of William V., Duke of Aquitaine, divorced wife of Louis VII., King of France, d. 26 June, 1202.

20. John, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy, b. 1166; d. 1216; m. 1200, Isabella, dau. and heir of Aylmer Tayler, Count of Angoulesme.

21. HENRY III., King of England, b. 1206; crowned 1216; d. 1272; m. 1236, Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Raymond Berenger, "Le Troubadour," Count of Province, d. 1261.

22. Edward I., King of England, d. 7 July, 1307; m., Oct., 1254, Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile and Leon, Duchess of Ponthieu and Montreuil, d. 1290.

23. The Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, m. Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Herford and Essex, Lord High Constable; d. 16 March, 1321.

24. The Lady Eleanor de Bohun, m. JAMES BUTLER, First Earl of Carrick and Ormonde. (See No. 6, Butler Lineage.)

GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

1. Eggerberht, first King of England, eighth King of Britain, A.D. 800, d. 836; m. Raedburgh.
2. Aethelwulf, King of England, 836; d. 858; m., 2d, Oct., 856, Judith, dau. of Charles le Chauve. His first wife was Oshurh, dau. of Oslac, Cupbearer of Aethelwulf, descended from Whitgar, nephew of Cedric.
3. Aelfred the Great, King of England, b. 848; anointed by Pope Leo IV.; d. 28 Oct. 901; m. Ealhswith, dau. of Aethelred, surnamed Mucil, Ealdorman of the Gainas, Co. Lincoln.
4. Eadward, the Elder, King of England, 901, d. 942; m. Eadgifu, dau. of Earl Sigelline.
5. Eadmund, King of England, b. 920; assassinated 25 May, 946; m. Aelgifu.
7. Aelthelred II., the Unready, King of England, b. 968; succeeded 979; d. 23 April, 1016; m., 1st, aet. 17, Aelflaed, dau. of Thored, son of Gunner, Commander of the Forces, d. 1003.
8. Eadmund II., Ironside, King of England, succeeded 1016; assassinated 30 Nov., 1016; m. 1015, Ealdgyth, widow of Sigeforth.
9. Eadward, the Exile, Prince of England, exiled aet. 2; returned to England 1054; d. 1057; m. Agatha, dau. of Jaroslaf I., called Ladislas or George, Duke of Russia.
10. St. Margaret, "Lady of England," d. 16 Nov., 1093, of grief at the death of her husband, Malcolm III., Caen-Mohr, King of Scotland, 25 April, 1056; m. 1067; slain 13 Nov., 1093.
11. Maud, "Lady of England," 1 May, 1119; m. HENRY I. (See No. 17, Charlemagne Line.)


1. Kenneth Macalpine, King of all Scotland, A.D. 836 or 842, d. Tuesday of the Ides of February, 854; buried at Icolmkill.
2. Constantine II., King of Scotland, succeeded 859 or 862; made prisoner by the Danes and sacrificed to the manes of the Danish Leader, 874 or 878.
3. Donald VI., King of Scotland, succeeded 892; d. 903.
4. Malcolm I., King of Scotland, succeeded 943; slain 958.
5. Kenneth III., King of Scotland, succeeded 976; murdered 994, by Fenella, Lady of Fetterscairn.
6. Malcolm II., King of Scotland, succeeded 1003, d. 1033.

[264]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

7. Beatrix, dau. and coheir, m. Albanach, Thane of the Scots Islands.
8. Duncan I., King of Scotland, succeeded 1033; murdered by his Cousin Macbeth, 1039; m. the dau. of Sabardu.
10. Lady Maud, "Lady of England," 1 May, 1118; m. HENRY I. (See No. 17, Charlemagne Line).

(Ref.: M. G. et H., Vol. II., New Series pp. 56-59.)

1. Garcia Inigo (Sanchez Inigue), King of Navarre, A. D. 887; killed in battle with the Arabs, 891 or 892; m. Urraca, heiress of Arragon.
2. Sancho I., Garcia Abarca, King of Navarre and Arragon, succeeded 905; d. 925; m. Toda, or Theuda, dau. of Azuarius.
3. Sancho II., Garcia, King of Navarre and Arragon, d. 994; m. Urraca, dau. of Ferdinand.
4. Garcia II., surnamed El Trembloso, King of Navarre and Arragon, d. 1000; m. Ximena.
5. Sancho III., El Mayor, King of Navarre and Arragon and JURE UXORIS, King of Castile; m. Princesa Nunia, heiress of Castile.
6. Ferdinand I., the Great King of Castile and, JURE UXORIS, King of Leon, 1037; d. 1065; m. Sanche, dau. of Alonzo, King of Leon, and after her brother's death, Queen of Leon.
7. Alonzo VI., the Valiant, King of Castile, and after his brother's death, King of Leon, d. 1109; m. Constantia, dau. of Robert, Duke of Burgundy.
8. Urraca, heiress, Queen of Castile and Leon; m. Raymond, Count of Burgundy.
9. Alonzo Raymond VIII., styled "the Emperor of Spain," crowned King of Galicia 1112; succeeded 1126; united the kingdoms of Castile, Arragon and Leon; m. Berengaria, dau. of Arnold, Count of Barcelona.
10. Ferdinand II., King of Leon, d. 1188; m. Urraca, dau. of Alonzo, King of Portugal.
11. Alonzo II., King of Leon, succeeded 1188; d. 1226 or 1230; m. Berengaria, dau. of Alonzo, King of Castile; inherited that kingdom on the death of her brother, Enrique I., June, 1217.
12. St. Ferdinand III., King of Castile, 1217; King of Leon, 1230; d.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

30 May, 1252; m. Joanna, dau. of Simon, Count of Anjou, by the heiress of Ponthieu.

13. Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile and Leon, Duchess of Ponthieu and Montreuil, d. 1290; m. in October 1254, Edward I., King of England, who d. 7 Jul., 1307. (See No. 22, Charlemagne Line.)

BUTLER LINEAGE FROM THE DUKES OF NORMANDY.

1. ROLF, first Duke of the Normans; reign, 911-927.
6. WILLIAM, "The Conqueror," b. abt. 1027; d. 1087; m. Matilda, of Flanders; reign, 1035-1087.
7. HENRY I., b. 1068; d. 1135; m. Matilda of Scotland.
8. MATILDA, d. 1167; m. Geoffrey, Count of Anjou and Main, who won the Duchy from Stephen.
9. HENRY II., b. 1133; d. 1189; m. Eleanor of Aquitaine.
10. JOHN, b. 1166; d. 1216; m. Isabel of Angouleme; reign, 1199-1204, when Normandy was conquered by France.
11. HENRY III., b. 1207; d. 1272; m. Eleanor of Provence.
12. EDWARD I., b. 1239; d. 1307; m. Eleanor of Castile.
13. LADY ELIZABETH, or ELEANOR (Plantagenet), m. Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford.
14. LADY ELEANOR BOHUN, m. JAMES (Butler), first Earl of Ormonde.
(Ref.—1 to 12, inc.: Short History of the English People, by J. R. Green, M. A., pub. by Harper Bros., 1885.)

DE BOHUN LINEAGE.

1. Humphrey de Bohun.
2. Humphrey de Bohun, m. Maud Saresbury.
3. Humphrey de Bohun, m. Margaret of Gloucester.
4. Humphrey de Bohun, m. Margaret of Huntington.
5. Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, m. Maud Fitz Piers.
6. Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, m. Matilda de Eu.
7. Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, m. Eleanor de Braose.

[266]
8. Humphrey de Bohun, m. Maud de Fienles.
10. Margaret de Bohun, m. Hugh Courtney.


BUTLER: It is said that "all of the name of Butler who came to this country during the first century of its existence can be traced to a common ancestry in Ireland."

In support of this view, Johnstone has furnished, in his various narratives, the succession of conquests and of conquerors from Rolf, or Rollo, to the Dukes of Normandy and the ultimate victory of William the Conqueror, 1066, and after him to the time of Theobald, son of Harvey Walter, who was received into the royal favor and taken by his monarch with the title of "Chief Butler" into Ireland, where by the bounty of his sovereign and his own valor he became eminent, and acquired great possessions.

According to Burke's "Peerage and Baronetage," the history of the illustrious house of Butler, of Ormonde, is, in point of fact, the history of Ireland from the time of the Anglo-Norman invasion; and from the same authority it is learned that the surname Butler is derived from the "chief butlerage of Ireland, conferred by Henry II., upon the first of the family who settled in that kingdom."

Theobald Fitz Walter (Theobald, son of Walter), who accompanied Henry II. into Ireland, and was created Chief Butler, 1177, became possessed of the baronies of Upper Ormonde, Lower Ormonde, and numerous other possessions.

Other antiquarians have held that the surname Butler is derived from Robert, supposed to have been butler to William the Conqueror, and who in Domesday Book is called "Robertus Pincerna." This Robertus, with two others of the same name, called Hugo Pincerna and Richard Pincerna, held each of them, from the king, several towns in England.

Such is the lineage of the Butler families who have been seated in New England more than two centuries. (Mddx., p. 696.)

(For descendants of James Butler, who died in Billerica, Mass., in 1681, see J. B. W., p. 87.)

(For descendants of Dr. John Butler, of Boston, Mass., 1644, who later removed to Branford, Conn., where he died in 1680, see J. B. W., p. 183.)

[267]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

The ancestors of the Butlers came from Normandy to England with William the Conqueror.

Their original name was Walter, from Walter, one of their ancestors. Theobald Fitz Walter went to Ireland with Henry the Second in 1172, and was created, by that monarch, Chief Butler of Ireland in 1177; after that date the family took the name of Butler.

1. Hubert Walter, is mentioned in the sheriff’s accounts for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, 3d of Henry II., A. D. 1165.
3. Theobald Fitz Walter (who took the name of Butler), m. Maud, dau. of Robert Vavasour.
4. Theobald Butler, m. Margery, dau. of Richard de Burgo.
5. Edmond Butler, was the 6th Butler, having succeeded his brother, Theobald Butler, 5th, who died unm. Edmond Butler was created Earl of Carrick, Sept. 1, 1315; he m. in 1302, Lady Joan Fitz Gerald, dau. of John, first Earl of Kildare.
6. James Butler, 7th Butler, and first Earl of Ormonde, m. Lady Eleanor Bohun, second dau. of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, high Constable of England, and his wife, Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, dau. of King Edward I., and, in consequence of this alliance, was on Nov. 2, 1328, created by King Edward III., first Earl of Ormonde.
8. James Butler, third Earl of Ormonde, m. Annie, dau. of the sixth Lord Wells. This James Butler built the Castle of Gowan, and was called Earl Gowan; in 1392 he purchased the Castle of Kilkenny, which has ever since been the family residence. He was appointed Lord Chief Justice of Ireland.
9. James Butler, fourth Earl of Ormonde, d. 1452; m. Elizabeth Beauchamp, dau. of William, Lord Bergavenny, K. G. He was Governor of Ireland several terms.
10. James Butler, fifth Earl of Ormonde, m. Amicia, dau. and heir of Sir Richard Stafford. She died June 3, 1457. He died without issue and was succeeded by his brother John, sixth Earl of Ormonde.
11. John Butler, sixth Earl of Ormonde, b. 1422; d. 1478.
12. Thomas Butler, seventh Earl of Ormonde, m. Lady Anne, dau. of
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

Sir Richard Hankford, Knt., and his wife, Lady Anne Montacute, dau. of John, third Earl of Salisbury.

13. Piers Butler, 1467-1539, eighth Earl of Ormonde, m. Lady Margaret Fitz Gerald, dau. and heir of James, eleventh Earl of Desmond.


15. Thomas Butler, 1532-1614, tenth Earl of Ormonde, called the Black Earl (because of his dark complexion), stood high in the estimation of Queen Elizabeth, by whom he was appointed, in 1559, Lord Treasurer of Ireland; m., 1st, Elizabeth Berkely; m., 2d, Honorable Elizabeth Sheffield, dau. of John, second Lord Sheffield.


17. Thomas Butler, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Poyntz.

BUTLER LINEAGES.

1. Dr. John Butler, 16...-1680, m. twice.
2. Jonathan Butler, 16...-1767, m.:
   Lydia ............
3. Isaiah Butler, 1705-...., m., 1725:
   Martha Baldwin, 1702-....
4. Isaiah Butler, 1726-1767, m., 1750:
   Rebekah Foote, 1727-....
5. Isaiah Butler, 1750-...., m. 1770:
   Elizabeth Barber, 1749-1789.
6. Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858, m. 1802:
   Moses Barber, 1773-1825.
7. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
8. John Barber White, 1847-....

(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 183.)

Colonial War Record: 7th from Dr. John Butler, who was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, Roxbury, 1644.
(Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1889-1902, p. 585.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

1. James Butler, 16. .-1681, m.:  
   Mary .............
2. James Butler, 16. .-1738, m., 1st:  
   Lydia ............., 16. .-1723.
3. Simon Butler, 1715-1794, m., 1738:  
   Annah Fairbank, 1716-. .
4. Eunice Butler, 1745-1766, m., 1765:  
   David White, 1742-1768.
5. Eunice White, 1766-. ., m., 1782:  
6. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831:  
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
7. John Barber White, 1847-. .
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 87.)


   (Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 585.)

BOHUN.

Bohun, "the name of a family which plays an important part in English History during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. It is taken from a village situated in the Contentin between Countances and the Estuary of the Vire.

"The Bohuns came into England at, or shortly after the time of the Norman Conquest; but the early history is obscure.

"The founder of their greatness was Humphrey III., who, in the latter years of Henry I., makes his appearance as a Dapifer, or Steward, in the Royal Household. He married the daughter of Milo of Gloucester, and played an ambiguous part in Stephen’s reign, siding first with the King and afterwards with the Empress.

"Humphrey III. lived until 1187, but his history is uneventful. He remained loyal to Henry II. through all the changes and fought in 1173 at Farnham against the rebels of East Anglia; outliving his eldest son Humphrey VI., he was succeeded in the family estate by his grandson Henry.

[270]
“Henry was connected with the royal house of Scotland through his mother Margaret, a sister of William the Lion; an alliance which no doubt assisted him to obtain the earldom of Hereford from John (1199).

“The lands of the family lay chiefly in the Welsh Marches, and from this date the Bohuns take a foremost place among the Marches barons.

“Henry de Bohun figures with the Earls of Cleveland and Gloucester among the twenty-five barons who were elected by their fellows to enforce the terms of the Great Charter.

“In the subsequent civil war he fought on the side of Louis, and was captured at the battle of Lincoln (1217).

“He took the cross in the same year and died on his pilgrimage June 1, 1220.

“Humphrey V., his son and heir, returned to the path of loyalty, and was permitted, sometime before 1239, to inherit the earldom of Essex from his maternal uncle, William de Mandeville; but in 1258 this Humphrey fell away, like his father, from the royal to the baronial cause. Dying in 1275 he was succeeded by his grandson, Humphrey VII.

“This Bohun lives in history as one of the recalcitrant barons of the year 1297, who extorted from Edward I., the Conferniatio Cartarum. At Falkirk (1298), Humphrey VII. redeemed his character for loyalty.

“His son, Humphrey VIII., who succeeded him in the same year, was allowed to marry one of the King’s daughters, Eleanor, the widowed Countess of Holland (1302). This close connection with the royal household did not prevent him from joining the opposition to the feeble Edward II.

“In 1310 Humphrey VIII. figured among the Lords Ordanites, though, with more patriotism than some of his fellow commissioners, he afterward followed the King to Bannockburn; he was taken captive in this battle, but exchanged for the wife of Robert Bruce; subsequently he returned to the cause of his order, and fell at the side of Earl Thomas at Broughbridge (1322). With the death of Humphrey VIII., the fortunes of the family enter a more peaceful stage.

“Earl John (d. 1336), was unconspicuous; Humphrey IX. (d. 1361), merely distinguished himself as a captain in the Breton campaigns of the Hundred Years’ War; his nephew and heir, Humphrey X., who inherited the earldom of Northampton from his father, was

[271]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

territorially the most important representative of the Bohun's, but the male line was extinguished by his death (1373).

"The three earldoms and the broad lands of the Bohun's were divided between two co-heiresses; both married members of the royal house.

"The elder, Eleanor, was given, in 1374, to Thomas of Woodstock, seventh son of Edward III.; the younger, Mary, to Henry, Earl of Derby, son of John of Gaunt, and afterwards Henry IV., in 1380 or 1381. From these two marriages sprang the houses of Lancaster and Stafford."


Lady Eleanor de Bohun was a daughter of Humphrey VIII. and his wife, Eleanor (or Elizabeth), daughter of King Edward I. She married James Butler, the "seventh Butler" in the Butler lineage.
(Ed.)

DE. BOHUN, EARLS OF HEREFORD.

1. Humphrey de Bohun, known as "Humphrey with the Beard," kinsman and companion in arms of William the Conqueror.

2. Humphrey de Bohun, surnamed "the Great," who, by command of King William Rufus (William the Red), married Maud, dau. of Edward le Saresbury (progenitor of the ancient Earls of Salisbury), by whom he acquired large estates in County Wiltshire, and had issue:—a daughter Maude and his successor:

3. Humphrey de Bohun, who was steward of King Henry I. (1100-1135). This feudal lord m. Margery, dau. of Milo de Gloucester, Earl of Gloucester, Lord High Constable of England, last Earl of Hereford, sister and co-heiress of Mable.

At the instigation of the Earl of Hereford he espoused the cause of Empress Maud and her son, against Stephen, and so faithfully maintained his allegiance that the Empress, by her especial charter, granted him the office of steward, both in Normandy and England. He d. Apr. 6, 1187.

4. Humphrey de Bohun, who d. in 1182, was Earl of Hereford and Constable of England in right of his mother, if the chronicles of Lanthony be correct.

He m. Margaret, of Scotland, dau. of Henry, Earl of Hunting- ton, widow of Conan le Petit, Earl of Brittany and Richmond.

[272]
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

5. Henry de Bohun, who was created Earl of Hereford by King John, Apr. 28, 1199, died 1220. He took the part of the Barons against King John, and had his lands sequestered, but they were returned at the signing of the Magna Charta at Runnimeed, the Earl being one of the twenty-five Lords appointed then to enforce the observ- 

ation of that celebrated charter.

He was subsequently excommunicated by the Pope, and became a prisoner at the battle of Lincoln.

He m. Maud, daughter of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, Earl of Essex. He had a daughter, Margery, who m. Waleran, Earl of Warwick; also Avis de Bohun, who m. Reginald de Mohun.

6. Humphrey de Bohun, second Earl of Northampton, was succeeded by his son-in-law, the Duke of Gloucester, who was created Duke of Hereford in 1397, prior to his ascending the throne as King Henry IV.

The lineage that can be traced among the descendants at the present are the families of the Dukes of Stafford and Bucking-

ham.

(Ref.: Virginina Cousins, by G. Brown Goode.)

CLAPP: "The surname Clapp, or Clap, had its origin in the proper or personal name of Osgod Clapa, a Danish noble in the court of King Canute (1017-1036). The site of his country place was known as 'Clapham,' in County Surrey.

"The ancient seat of the family in England is at Salecombe, in Devonshire, where important estates were owned for many centuries by this family.

"Coats of arms of this branch: First and fourth three battle-axes; second sable a griffin passant argent; third sable an eagle with two heads displayed with a border engrailed argent.

"A coat of arms in common use by the Clapp family in England and America is: Varie gules argent a quarter azure charged with the sun or. Crest: A pike naissant proper. Motto: Fais ce que dois advienne que pourra (Do as you should, let come what may).

"The American family is descended from six immigrants: Edward, *CAPT. ROGER, who were sons of William Clapp; John, Nicho-

las, Thomas and Ambrose, sons of Nicholas Clapp, of Venn Ottery, Devonshire, England.

"The fathers, William and Nicholas Clapp, were brothers, and the wife of Edward Clapp was a daughter of his uncle, Nicholas Clapp.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"The six immigrating ancestors came to Dorchester, Mass., forming one of the most prominent and influential families of that town.

"CAPT. ROGER CLAPP was born at Salcombe Regis, Devonshire, England, April 6, 1609.

"He sailed from Plymouth on the ship "Mary and John" for New England, March 30, 1630, arriving at Nantasket, May 30, 1630. He was one of the first settlers of Dorchester 1630.

"He was a proprietor and admitted freeman of Dorchester, May 14, 1634; selectman in 1637, and fourteen times thereafter, previous to 1665, when he took command of the fort.

"He was appointed August 10, 1665, 'Captain of the Castle,' with a salary of fifty pounds a year.

"He was several times deputy to the general court, and one of the founders of the church at Dorchester, of which he was a member sixty years.

"At the first regular organization of the militia, in 1644, he was elected Lieutenant of the Dorchester company and was afterward its captain. He was a kind and considerate officer and honored and respected by all under his authority.

"Such was the affection in which he was held by the citizens of Dorchester, that on an occasion when he was seriously ill, a day of fasting and prayer was ordered by the town, that they might pray for his recovery. On his restoration to health a day of thanksgiving was set apart.

"CAPT. ROGER CLAPP, m. November 6, 1633, in Dorchester, Mass., Johanna Ford, daughter of Thomas Ford, of Dorchester, England, who came to America on the same ship. She was born in Dorchester, England, June 8, 1617, and died in Boston, June 29, 1695.

"He removed to Boston in 1686, and died there February 2, 1691."

Their third child, Elizabeth Clapp, b. June 22, 1638, in Dorchester, Mass., m. Joseph Holmes. For descendants, see J. B. W., pp. 144-145.

(Ref.: Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut, Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1911, where other descendants are given; J. B. W., p. 146.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

CLAPP LINEAGE.

1. Roger Clapp, 1609-1691, m., 1633:
   Johanna Ford, 1617-1695.
2. Elizabeth Clapp, 1638-1711, m., 1660:
   Joseph Holmes, 16..-1713.
3. Rely Holmes, 1674-.....; m., 1695:
   John Stimpson, 1668-.....
4. John Stimpson, 1702-.....; m., 1720:
   Lydia Dyer, 1691-.....
5. Lydia Stimpson, 1722-.....; m., 1736:
   John Barber, 1714-1776 (7).
6. John Barber, 1742-1776, m., 1768:
   Patience Gleason, 1748-1821.
7. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m., 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, 1847-.....
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 146.)

Colonial War Record—8th from Capt. Roger Clapp, 1609-1691, Sergeant of Company, 1647; Lieutenant 1655, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, Dorchester, Mass.; Captain at Castle, 1665-1686 (now Ft. Independence); Deputy 1652.
   (Ref.: General Register of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 596; 1907-1911, p. 330.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

CURTIS.

This ancient English surname is also spelled Curtiss, Curtesse, Curteis, and Curtoys.

Stephen Curtiss was of Appledore, Kent, England, about 1450, and several of his descendants were mayors of the town of Tenterden, a town where many settlers in Scituate, Mass., came from.

The family has also lived from an ancient date in County Essex. The ancient coat of arms is described as: "Argent a chevron sable between three bulls heads cabossed gules. Crest—A unicorn pass, or, between four trees proper."

William Curtis (1), the immigrant ancestor, doubtless belonged to the Curtis family of Kent, England; he came from Nasing, England, to Roxbury, in 1632, in the ship "Lion."

His brothers, Richard, John and Thomas, settled in Scituate before 1649; Thomas went to York, Me.; John left no descendants, while Thomas and Richard left many.

William Curtis, born in England, in 1592, brought with him four children—Thomas, Mary, John and Philip. His eldest son, William, came the year before the father. His wife, Sarah, was a sister of Rev. John Eliot, "the Indian Apostle." He conveyed land to his son Isaac, February 11, 1669, on condition that he care for the father and mother the rest of their lives.

He died December 8, 1672, aged eighty; the widow died March 26 or 28, 1673, aged seventy-three.

William Curtis was of Scituate in 1643. His children were: William, * Thomas, Mary, John, Philip, Isaac (b. July 22, 1641). Thomas died June 26, 164—.

William Curtis (2), born in England, about 1615; came to America in 1631, before his father, and died in 1634 (?). It is believed that William Curtis, of Scituate, mentioned below, was his son, and perhaps brought up in the family of Richard Curtis, of Scituate. There is a lack of agreement in the accounts of this family.

William Curtis (3), born about 1634. The history of Scituate states that his farm was on North River, next south of the Wanton farm, and that he was a member of the Second Church of Scituate.

His second son, Benjamin, m. Mary Sylvester.

Note.—In the preceding article it is stated that; William Curtis (born about 1615, in England) came in 1631, before his father, and died in 1634. Nothing is known of his wife, if he had one, and it is more probable that he was not married.

[276]
Curtis
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

If he had been born in 1615, as supposed, his mother, Sarah (Eliot) Curtis, would have been only fourteen years of age when she married, which, while possible, is doubtful.

A William Curtis died in Scituate in 1634, who is said to have been the William Curtis who came in 1631, and a William Curtis was born in Scituate in 1634; he was probably son of William and Sarah (Eliot) Curtis, and, being born shortly after the death of the other son, William, he was named William, as was the custom in early days. Sarah (Eliot) Curtis was but 34 years of age in 1634. If the William Curtis, who came in 1631 and died in 1634, was born in 1615, which is not proven, he would have been but 19 years of age in 1634, when he died, and when the other William was born. Isaac Curtis, the youngest son of William and Sarah Curtis, was born in 1641 or 1642. William and Sarah Curtis “had four children born to them after coming to America.” As there is no proof that the William, who died in 1634 was married, we assume that the William who was born in 1634 was the son of William and Sarah (Eliot) Curtis.

“The arms we give, borne by William Curtis, who came over in 1632 to New England, on the ship Lyon, are those of the Curtesis family, of Kent and Sussex, England. We can simply state here that this same coat of arms seems to have been used from the start by the descendants of William Curtis, who is admitted to have come from London or County Warwick.

“CREST: A unicorn, passant, or, between two trees, leaved: proper.

“MOTTO (of English origin: Gradatim vincimus (We conquer by degrees).)” (America Heraldica, p. 56.)

CURTIS.

William Curtis (1), the immigrant ancestor, came in 1632; b. 1592, in England, d. 1672, Dec. 8, in Roxbury, Mass., aged 80 years; m. in England:
Sarah Eliot, a sister of Rev. John Eliot, the Indian Apostle, b. 1600, in England; d. 1673, in Roxbury, Mass., aged 73 years.

Children:
  i. William Curtis (2), d. in Scituate, in 1634; he came in 1631.

[277]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

iii. Mary Curtis (2), b. in England.
v. Philip Curtis (2), b. in England; “was slaine at a wig-wame about Menham,” in 1675-6.
vii. ..........Curtis (2), b. at Scituate.
viii. ..........Curtis (2), b. at Scituate.
ix. Isaac Curtis (2), b. May 22, 1641, at Roxbury.

William Curtis and his wife, Sarah, and four children—Thomas, Mary, John and Philip—came in the “Lion” in 1632. He had four children born to him after coming to America. As the records of births in Roxbury from 1630 to 1645 mention the birth of only his son Isaac, in 1641, he probably lived at Scituate until about that time. He settled on a farm lying on Stony River in Roxbury. His youngest son Isaac inherited the homestead, with the condition that he should take care of his parents in their old age. In 1857 the old homestead was in possession of the fifth Isaac.

The homestead was conveyed to the son Isaac February 11, 1669. (Ref.: N. E. H. & G., Vol. XII, p. 283; Mass., p. 1685.)

William Curtis (2), b. 1634, in Scituate, Mass.; m. about 1662-3, as his eldest child was born in 1664. The name of his wife and the dates of their death are not known. The history of Scituate states that his farm was on North River, next south of the Wanton farm, and that he was a member of the Second Church of Scituate.

Children, all born in Scituate:

i. Joseph Curtis (3), b. in May, 1664; m. Rebecca............
ii. *Benjamin Curtis (3), b. in January, 1667.
iii. William Curtis (3), b. 1669.
iv. John Curtis (3), b. in February, 1671; m. Experience Palmer, and lived in Hanover.
v. Miriam Curtis (3), b. 1673.
vi. Mehitabel Curtis (3), b. in December, 1675.
vi. Stephen Curtis (3), b. in August, 1677.
viii. Sarah Curtis (3), b. in June, 1679.
ix. Samuel Curtis (3), b. in June, 1681; his son, Simeon Curtis (4), was the father of James Curtis (5), who settled at Freeport, Me.

Benjamin Curtis, b. in January, 1666 or 1667, in Scituate; d., date unknown; m. 1689, Mary Sylvester, dau. of Richard Sylvester, b. Dec.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

24, 1666, in Scituate. He built the Curtis mill on Third Herring Brook and settled in that part of Scituate that became Hanover.

Children, all born in Scituate:
   i. Mary Curtis (4), b. Aug. 22, 1691; m. Oct. 28, 1723:
      Melethiah Dillingham.
   ii. Benjamin Curtis (4), b. Dec. 14, 1692; m. Dec. 23, 1716:
       Hannah Palmer.
   iii. Ebenezer Curtis (4), b. August 1, 1694.
   iv. *Lydia Curtis (4), b. Feb. 27, 1696; m. Dec. 13, 1716:
       *Joseph House, Jr.
   v. Sarah Curtis (4), b. Dec. 20, 1697; m. Jan. 7, 1725:
      Samuel Clapp, Jr.
   vi. Ruth Curtis (4), b. June 14, 1700; d. 1704.
   viii. Deborah Curtis (4), b. in August, 1704.
   ix. William Curtis (4), b. in July, 1706; m. Nov. 3, 1738:
      Martha Curtis.
   x. David Curtis (4), b. June 26, 1708; m. Dec. 14, 1732:
      Bethia Sprague.
   xi. Peleg Curtis (4), b. in September, 1710; m. Jan. 27, 1749:
      Experience Ford.

CURTIS LINEAGE.

1. William Curtis, 1592-1672, m.:
   Sarah Eliot, 1600-1673.
2. William Curtis, 1634-....., m., 1662†:
   .................
3. Benjamin Curtis, 1666-....., m., 1689:
   Mary Sylvester, 1666-.....
4. Lydia Curtis, 1696-1768, m., 1716:
   Joseph House, 1696-1756.
5. Deborah House, 1722-1768, m., 1739:
   Josiah White, 1714-1806.
6. Luke White, 1757-1837, m., 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-.....
7. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847-.....

(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 72.)

[279]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

DRAKE.

John Drake was born at Wiscomb, County Devon, about 1600. He was the immigrant ancestor, and came to Boston in 1630. He bought land at Taunton, but did not settle there. He settled at Windsor, Conn., before 1639.

"August 17, 1659, John Drake, Sr., dyed accidentally as he was driving a cart loaded with corn to carry from his house to his son Jacob's, the cattle being an oxen and his mare. In the highway against John Griffin's, something scared the cattle, and they set a-running, and he, laboring to stop them by taking hold on the mare, was thrown down on his face, and the cart wheel went over him, brake one of his legs, and bruised his body so that he was taken up dead; being carried to his daughter's house, had life come again, but dyed in a short time, and was buried on the 18th of August, 1659."

He m. Elizabeth Rogers, who was admitted a member of the Windsor church, February 23, 1639, and d. October 7, 1681, aged one hundred years.

Children:
Job, John*, Jacob, Mary and Elizabeth.

John Drake (2) was a first settler of Simsbury, Conn., but resided at Windsor until 1659, perhaps longer. He d. July 7, 1688, according to his gravestone, though the town record gives it July 9, 1689.

He m. November 30, 1648, Hannah Moore, who d. February 16, 1686, dau. of Thomas Moore of Windsor.

(Ref.: Conn., p. 2120; J. B. W., p. 230.)

John Drake, of the original company organized by King James I., in 1606, to colonize New England, belonged to the family of Drake of Ashe, County Devon, England. He came over to Boston in 1630.

CREST: A. An eagle displayed, gules.
B. A dexter arm, erect proper, holding a battle-axe sable, headed argent.

MOTTOES: A. Sic parvis magna (Thus comparing great things with small.)
B. Time tryeth tryst.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

DRAKE LINEAGE.

1. John Drake, 1580-1659, m.:  
   Elizabeth Rogers, 1581-1681.
2. John Drake, 1679-1689, m., 1648:  
   Hannah Moore, 1686.
3. Ruth Drake, 1657-1731, m., 1677:  
   Samuel Barber, 1648-1709.
4. Joseph Barber, 1681-1754(5), m., 1708:  
   Mary Loomis, 1680-....
5. Daniel Barber, 1719-...., m., 1741:  
   Naomi Barber, 1722-....
6. Elizabeth Barber, 1719-1789, m., 1770:  
   Rev. Isaiah Butler, Jr., 1750-....
7. Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858, m., 1802:  
   Moses Barber, 1773-1825.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:  
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, 1847-....
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 229.)

DYER.

William Dyer was a milliner who lived in England, and came to Boston, as early as 1635. He and his wife Mary joined the church in Boston in December, 1635, of which Mr. Wilson was pastor. On March 15, 1637, he with others signed a remonstrance affirming the innocence of Mr. Wheelwright, and on November 15 following was disenchushed for signing the statement. Five days later they were warned to give up all guns, swords, pistols, powder, shot, etc., because "the opinions of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and thrown into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England."

In 1638, Mr. Winthrop thus alludes to him and his wife: "The wife of one William Dyer, a milliner in the New Exchange, a very proper and fair woman, and both of them notoriously infected with Mrs. Hutchinson's errors, and very censorious and troublesome."

He removed about 1638 to Portsmouth, R. I., and was a charter member of the church formed there March 7, 1638, and was elected clerk the same day. April 28, 1639, he and eight others signed a com-
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

pact preparatory to the settlement of Newport, R. I., and the June following was one of a committee to apportion the land. He had a grant of eighty-seven acres recorded at Newport March 10, 1640. From 1640 to 1647, inclusive, he was secretary of the towns of Newport and Portsmouth, and general recorder in 1648.

His wife Mary, who had accompanied him to England in 1653, returned in 1657. During this time she had become a Quaker, and was a minister of that denomination. On disembarking at Boston, she was put in prison, but was released at the intercession of her husband, and leave granted him to take her to his home in Rhode Island, "bound in great penalty not to lodge her in any town of the colony, nor to permit any to have speech with her on the journey." In 1659 she returned to Boston, and was tried and condemned to death with Marmaduke Stephenson and William Robinson, but was reprieved on the very scaffold with the rope around her neck. The day after her reprieve, October 31, 1659, she wrote: "Once more to the General Court, assembled in Boston, speaks Mary Dyer, even as before: My life is not accepted, neither avalleth me in comparison of the lives and liberty of the truth," etc.

She again went back to Rhode Island, but in a few months returned to Boston. Ten days after her return, May 31, 1660, she was brought before Governor Endicott. He said, "Are you the same Mary that was here before?" She replied, "I am the same Mary Dyer." He then said, "You will own yourself a Quaker, will you not?" She answered, "I own myself to be reproachfully so called." He sentenced her to be hung the day following. On the gallows she was abjured by her early pastor, Mr. Wilson, to repent, and not to be "so deluded and carried away by the deceit of the devil." She was accused of having said she had been in Paradise, to which she replied, "Yea, I have been in Paradise these several days. No ear can hear, no tongue can utter, no heart can understand the sweet incomes and refreshings of the spirit of the Lord which I now feel."

Capt. William Dyer came with his wife, Mary, from England, to Boston, Mass., and they joined the first church there in December, 1635. He was disfranchised for seditious writing, November 15, 1637; removed to Rhode Island, and was one of the signers of the compact of government of that Province, March 7, 1638.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

He was secretary the same year; general recorder, 1648; attorney general, 1650-53; member of the general court, 1661, 1662, 1664, 1666; general solicitor, 1665, 1666, 1668; and secretary of the council, 1669.

He was commissioned commander-in-chief upon the sea in 1653, and headed an expedition fitted out in Rhode Island against the Dutch.

His wife was MARY DYER, the only woman to suffer capital punishment in all the oppression of the Friends the world over. She accompanied her husband on his mission to England with Roger Williams and Dr. John Clarke to obtain the revocation of Governor Coddington's power in Rhode Island, and while there became a convert to Quakerism and a preacher in the Society. On arriving in Boston in 1657, she was imprisoned, and on the petition of her husband was permitted to go to Rhode Island with him on condition that she never return to Massachusetts. She returned, however, and, with William Robinson and Marmaduke Stevens, was tried and convicted for "their rebellion, sedition and presumptuous obtruding upon us, notwithstanding their being sentenced to banishment on pain of death as underminers of the government."

Robinson and Stevens were executed, but through the petition of her son, Major William Dyer, she was reprieved on the same conditions as before, but in May, 1660, she again appeared on the public streets of Boston, was brought before the court, May 31, and condemned to death. Her execution took place June 1, 1660. (Conn., p. 253; J. B. W., p. 148.)

She was accompanied from the prison to the gallows by a band of soldiers, and drums were beaten before and behind her that none might hear her speak.

She is described as "a person of no mean extract or parentage, of an estate pretty plentiful, of a comely stature and countenance, of piercing knowledge in many things, of wonderful sweet and pleasant discourse."

The Friends' records of Portsmouth thus note her death: "Mary Dyer, the wife of William Dyer of Newport, in Rhode Island. She was put to death at the town of Boston with the like cruel as the Martyrs were in Queen Mary's time upon the 31 day of the 3d mo. 1660."

William Dyer, with others, in 1669 purchased Dyer's Island, and afterward became the sole owner. In 1670 he deeded it to his son William. He died before December 24, 1677, and in 1681, his widow, Catherine, had her dower set off by order of the town council, and she was living six years later. (Ref.: B. & E. M., p. 460.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

DYER LINEAGE.

1. William Dyer, 16...-1676(7), m.:  
   Mary .............., 16...-1660.
2. Samuel Dyer, 1635-1678, m.:  
   Ann Hutchinson, 1643-1717.
3. Samuel Dyer, 16...-...., m.:  
   Mary..........., 16...-....
4. Lydia Dyer, 1691-...., m., 1720:  
   John Stimpson, 1702-....
5. Lydia Stimpson, 1722-....., m., 1736:  
   John Barber, 1714-1776(7).
6. John Barber, 1742-1776, m., 1768:  
   Patience Gleason, 1748-1821.
7. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m., 1802:  
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:  
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, 1847-....  
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 148.)

Colonial War Record—8th from Col. William Dyer, 16...-1676(7), Secretary Providence Plantations, 1639; Colonel of Rhode Island troops, 1640-42; General Recorder, 1647-48; Commissioner at Newport, to act against the Dutch, 1648; Commissioner to the Assembly from Providence, 1655, and from Warwick, 1661, and from Newport, 1662; Member General Court, 1662, 64, 66.  
   (Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 623; Connecticut Genealogies, p. 253.)

ELIOT.

Bennett Eliot, lived in Widford, County Hertford, England; buried November 21, 1621, at Nazing, County Essex, England; m. October 30, 1598, in County Hertford:  
Letteye Aggar; she was buried at Nazing, March 16, 1620.  

Children:  
i. *Sarah Eliot (2), baptized Jan. 13, 1599, at Widford; d.  
   Mar. 27, 1673, at Roxbury, Mass.; m. in England:  
   WILLIAM CURTIS. (See Curtis Lineage.)
ii. Philip Eliot (2), baptized Apr. 25, 1602, at Widford; d.  
   Oct. 22, 1657.
SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

iii. Rev. John Eliot (2), baptized Aug. 5, 1604, at Widford, d. May 21, 1690; m. in October, 1632; Hannah Mumford. (This Rev. John Eliot was the celebrated "Indian Apostle.")
iv. Jacob Eliot (2), baptized Sept. 21, 1606, at Widford.
v. Lydia Eliot (2), baptized July 1, 1610, at Nazing.

(Ref.: Conn., p. 44.)
"The Eliots of Saint-Germans, County Devon, England, count amongst the oldest families of England. To them belong the now-extinct Earldom of St. Germans. They trace their origin to SIR WILLIAM DE ALIOT, who came over with the Conqueror. The emigrant, John Eliot, is well known as the ‘Apostle of the Indians.’ He reached America in 1631.

"CREST: An Elephant’s head, argent, collared, gules.
"MOTTO: Proceedentibus insta.” (America Heraldica, p. 164.)

FAIRBANKS.

Nearly all persons in the United States bearing the name of Fairbank, except by marriage, are related by direct descent from Jonathan, the first settler; while there are many who take a justifiable pride in tracing their lineage back to mothers born to the inheritance. The immigrant often wrote his name Fayerbanke, and occasionally Ffayerbanke.

In his will and the inventory of his property there appear the variations: Ffarrbanke, Ffarebanke, Ffarebanks, Fairbanke.

Among the members of this ancient family are many who have distinguished themselves in professional and business careers, or in the arts and industries, and not a few have made enviable records in the wars of the country.

JONATHAN FAIRBANKS came from Sowerby, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, to Boston, Mass., in the year 1633, and in 1636 settled in Dedham, where he built the noted “Old Fairbanks House,” which is still standing, an ancient landmark, being the oldest dwelling in New England which for the same period of time has been continuously owned and occupied by the builder and his lineal descendants.

He was one of the earliest settlers of Dedham, which was established in 1636, and signed the covenant March 23, 1637.

[285]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Before 1637 Jonathan Fairbanks had been granted at least one of the twelve-acre lots into which the first allotment was divided, with four acres of swamp land. For the same year he received as his proportion of a further allotment four acres of "swamp" land, this additional grant being made on account of the swampy condition of a portion of the first grant.

In 1638 he was appointed, with others, "to measure out those polls of medow which adjoine to men's lots" and "to mete out medow in several parcels as is allotted unto every man according to the grant made unto them."

In 1638 he was allowed six acres more, which was later exchanged for other grants.

He was admitted townsman and signed the Covenant in 1654. He died, in Dedham, December 5, 1668.

His wife, Grace, died, "28th 10mo., 1673."

(Ref.: N. H. Genes., p. 990; J. B. W., p. 990.)

Jonathan Fairbank, the immigrant, was b. in England before 1600; m. in Halifax, West Riding, Yorkshire, May 20, 1617, Grace Smith of Warley.

He came to Boston with his family in 1633, and remained about three years, after which he settled in Dedham, where he was one of the earlier settlers.

He was one of the signers of the famous Dedham Covenant, when the town was established and named. The house which he built is still standing; it was occupied as early as March 23, 1636 or 1637. He was admitted to the church August 14, 1636. He was a town officer. He d. December 5, 1668, and his widow, Grace, died December 28, 1673.

Jonas Fairbank, son of Jonathan and Grace (Smith) Fairbank, was born in England, and came with his parents to Dedham.

In 1657 he removed to Lancaster, and March 7, 1659, signed the Covenant and became "one of the fathers of the town."

He was a farmer and a carpenter. In 1652 he was fined for wearing great boots before he was worth two hundred pounds, which was contrary to a regulation of the government of Massachusetts, ordered in 1651.

He was killed with his son Joshua in a raid made by King Philip and his warriors upon the settlement, February 10, 1675 or 1676. At this time fifty to fifty-five persons were massacred and twenty or more carried into captivity.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

His son Jonathan and one of his children were also victims of the massacre of September 22, 1697.

Jonas Fairbank, m., May 28, 1658, Lydia, daughter of John Prescott, who came from Sowerby, Parish of Halifax, England. She was b. in Watertown, Mass., August 15, 1641. After his death she m. Elias Barron, of Watertown, afterward of Lancaster and Groton.

Capt. Jabez Fairbank, son of Jonas and Lydia (Prescott) Fairbank, was b. in Lancaster, January 8, 1670, and d. there March 2, 1758.

He was a very efficient soldier and officer in the Indian wars, and was doubtless incited to heroic exploits by the massacre of his father and brother in 1675-76, and of his only surviving brother in 1697. During the raid on the town in the later year, he was the means of saving the garrison and perhaps many lives. The historian, Marvin, speaks of him in this connection, as follows: "First in the order of time of our military heroes was Lieut., afterwards Capt. Jabez Fairbanks. He was a famous scouting officer, and traversed large sections of the country to the north, east and west, in search of prowling Indians.

During the war of 1722, some times known as Dummer's war, because it was carried on under the direction of William Dummer, acting governor of the colony, the services of Capt. Jabez Fairbanks were sought by the latter to enlist men.

He was offered the choice of sergeant if he remained at home in Lancaster, or that of Lieutenant if he were willing to serve at Groton or at Turkey Hill. He chose the latter, and at once entered the service. He reported directly to the Governor during the war, and the published correspondence between them furnishes many interesting chapters of history.

In 1700 he had lands laid out to him, and upon this site the home of the family remained for over a hundred years.

In 1714, 21, 22 and 23, he was representative to the General Court. He m., first, Mary, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Houghton) Wilder, who d. February 21, 1718, in her forty-third year. He m., second, Elizabeth Whitcomb, March 25, 1719. She d. May 11, 1755, aged eighty years. (Ref.: Conn., pp. 1024-1025.)

"In 1633 Jonathan Fairbanks, wife and five children arrived in Boston on the ship 'Speedwell' from Yorkshire, England. The children were three boys and two girls, named John, George, Jonathan, Jr., Mary and Susan.

"An oak frame for a house, all mortised, with bricks for a chimney, came in the same vessel. It is said the timber and bricks for the house
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

lay nearly three years upon the ground at Boston, before Mr. Fairbanks could decide where to locate, but there seems little reason to doubt that, there being no roads at the time, they sailed up the beautiful Charles River, and, attracted by the resemblance of the country to the English parks, chose the site of the house on which to build their home in the New World. The place was named ‘Contentment,’ which name it bore for many years before being changed to Dedham.

"The original Jonathan Fairbanks lived to a good old age, and died in 1668; John being left in possession of the house. From John it descended to John’s son, Joseph, and it has always been in the possession of his descendants, one of whom, Ebenezer, Jr., was one of the Minute Men of 1776, and a man of considerable note. The house finally descended to Miss Rebecca Fairbanks, who was obliged to sell it in 1897. It is a remarkable fact that in all these years no mortgage or incumbrance of any kind had ever rested upon it, and it had never passed out of the possession of the original family.

"The construction of the house is most interesting. Built in 1636, ninety-six years before Washington was born, and about sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, its quaint gables and picturesque architecture, as well as the magnificent elms surrounding it, mark it as one of the most delightful of the old landmarks of New England.

"There is reason to believe that the great chimney was built first, and the great oak frame placed about it, so as to be braced by it. The main house is 283 years old, the east wing 261 years old, the west wing 161 years old, the length of the three buildings being 76 feet. It has an excellent gambrel roof, and the sides and roof are moss grown, showing extreme age. The writer well remembers, when there was an arrow sticking in the roof, which tradition said, was shot there by an Indian, but this has never been authenticated; on the contrary, there are many traditions handed down that the Fairbanks family were ever noted for honesty, frugality and hospitality. It is probably true that the family were always friendly with, and often entertained the Indians, so that during the Indian wars in Massachusetts, the house was saved from destruction.

"The house, inside as well as out, remains very much as when originally built. Inside, the ceilings are low, with great beams of solid oak, black with age, with the great open fireplace; the heavy shelves which used to hold pans of milk; the old cheese-press, and many other curious articles.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"The windows are interesting as some of them have the old lozenge-shaped glasses which originally came from England.

"In one of the chambers is the little wooden cradle, made of white oak, black with age, which has rocked many generations of the Fairbanks family. In 1897 financial reverses came upon Miss Rebecca Fairbanks, and she was obliged to part with the house, as the mortgage she had placed on it was about to be foreclosed. She appealed to the writer to try to save the old homestead, as it was feared the house would be demolished and the land laid out in house lots.

"Through the courtesy of the Editor of the Boston Transcript, the writer inserted a 'Last Appeal for the Fairbanks House,' asking for the sum of $4500 to save the ancient dwelling from destruction. The paper went to press Saturday noon, April 3, and it is an interesting fact, and worth preserving, to show the patriotism of Massachusetts men and women, that before Monday noon, the sum of $5600 was freely donated; the whole amount needed to save the house and pay off the mortgage ($4500) being donated by Miss Martha C. Codman and her mother, the late Mrs. J. Amory Codman; the writer being obliged to return with grateful thanks, the sum of $1100 to the donors. With great generosity Mrs. Codman then offered Miss Rebecca Fairbanks the use, 'free of charge, for her lifetime,' of the home of her ancestors.

"But failing health soon obliged Miss Fairbanks to leave the house, and it has now passed into the possession of the Fairbanks Family Association, who come from far and near each summer to hold a reunion in the ancient dwelling, and in whose hands the preservation of this historic land-mark is forever assured."

(By Mrs. Lillie B. Titus, Quincy, Mass. Pub. in the Massachusetts Magazine, Vol. I., No. 1, with a picture of the old house.)

FAIRBANK LINEAGE.

1. Jonathan Fairbank, 1600-1668, m., 1617:
   Grace Smith, ...-1673.
2. Jonas Fairbank, ...-1676, m.:
   Lydia Prescott, 1641-.....
3. Lieut. Jabez Fairbank, 1670-1758, m., 1695:
   Mary Wilder, 1676-1718.
4. Annah Fairbank, 1716-...., m., 1738:
   Simon Butler, 1715-1794.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

5. Eunice Butler, 1745-1766, m., 1765: David White, 1742-1768.
7. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831: Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847- . . . . .
(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 90.)

Colonial War Record: Capt. Jabez Fairbank, 1670-1758, in Lancaster Garrison 1704; Commander of Garrison, 1711; in Arcadian Expeditions, 1707-10, and Lovell's (Father Rasle's) War, 1722-26; Lieutenant, 1723; commanded a company, 1724; Deputy, 1714, et seq.

FOOTE.


"To the poor in the parish, twenty shillings. To the poor in Wethersfield, twenty shillings.

"To my well beloved wife JOAN, during her natural life, all such yearly rent as to me is reserved out of my lease of certain tenements which I hold for divers years yet enduring by the grant of Sir Robert Chester, knight, and lying and being in the town of Royston, the yearly rent whereof to me reserved is at this present eight pounds. I give her also one annuity of four pounds to be paid during her natural life by my son Robert.

"To my son James fifty pounds. To son Daniel forty pounds at four-and-twenty. The same to sons NATHANIEL, Francis and Joshua at like ages. To my daughter, Elizabeth Foote, forty pounds at day of marriage or at age of thirty.

"To my son Joseph my lease and term of years in a certain hopground, called Plomley, which I hold by lease from Mr. Josyas Clarke and . . . . . . . , his wife. Other gifts to him.

"Certain household stuff to wife. Elizabeth Ormes, my maid servant. To . . . . . . . Tibbet, the wife of William Tibbet, five shillings in recompence of her pains she hath taken with me.

[290]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

"To Mr. Richard Rogers, preacher of God his Word, twenty shillings. The wife of George Elsing. Thomas Cott.

"To my son Robert, my free tenement or mansion house wherein I now inhabit, with the land, etc., and the stock of hop poles upon the hop ground, he to pay legacies, etc.

"The residue of my goods, etc., to all my children. If it happen my daughter, Mary Hewes, to be departed, then her part to be paid to her children.

"For the execution of this will I do ordain, nominate and appoint my well beloved son, Robert Foote, to be my sole executor and I do desire my well beloved brother, John Foote, of London, grocer, and my son-in-law, John Hewes, of Royston, to be supervisors and assistants to my executor.

"Dorset 21."

(Ref.: Water's Genealogical Gleanings, p. 1276.)

The will of John Foote, citizen and grocer of London, 17 November, 1616, mentions his wife Margaret, and "the poor of Royston in Cambridgeshire where I was born."

(Ref.: Water's Genealogical Gleanings, p. 1277.)

FOOTE RECORDS: The following extracts from the will of Elizabeth Brooke, widow of John Brooke, of London, 18 June, 1599, show that JOAN, wife of Robert Foote, of Shalford, and Margaret, wife of his brother, John Foote, citizen and grocer of London, were her daughters:

"My daughter, Joane Foote, to have my wedding ring. My messuage in Gracious Street, commonly known by the name of the sign of the Star and Stirrup, to my son, Robert Brooke, with remainder to my son, Thomas Brooke; then to my said daughters, Joane Foote, Susan Bonner, Margarte Foote, Katheren Floyd and Sara Storye. To son, Thomas Brooke, my messuage and lands, field, pastures, etc. at Horsham, Surrey, he to pay to my son-in-law, Robert Foote, within two years after my decease, twenty-six pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence at the aforesaid messuage or tenement, called the sign of the Star and Stirrup; the said Robert Foote, upon this, to make a general acquittance, release, etc. for any legacy, bequest, debt, etc., due him or Joane, his wife, given, due, or belonging by or from the said John Brooke, my late husband deceased.

"Similar payments under like conditions to be made to my son-in-law, John Foote; my son-in-law, John Bonner; my son-in-law, Rich-
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

ard Flood and my daughter Sara Storye (so long as she shall live a widow). John Foote, grocer, one of the witnesses.

"Kidd, 65."

(Ref.: Waters' Genealogical Gleanings, p. 1275-76.)

From the above wills we find that Nathaniel Foote, the immigrant, who was born at Shalford, County Essex, England, in 1593, who was one of the first settlers of Wethersfield, Conn., was a son of Robert and Joane (Brooke) Foote, of Shalford.

That the family was originally of Lincolnshire is shown on page 1285, of Water's Genealogical Gleanings, where he says:

"Let me first, however, give a short pedigree of the Foote family, which I found in the British Museum in a volume devoted to London Pedigrees and the Visitation of Surrey, (Add. MS. 5533, fol. 99.)

"Robert Foote, of Royston, descended out of Lincolnshire. His son, John Foote, of London, grocer, born at Royston, married Margaret Brooke."

FOOTE.

ROBERT FOOTE (1), of Royston, descended out of Lincolnshire, m. the widow of ........ Hall, Sergt. Trumpeter to Queen Elizabeth.

Children:

*i. John Foote (2), citizen and grocer of London; will dated Nov. 17, 1616, proved Dec. 4, 1616; m. Margaret Brooke.

*ii. Robert Foote (2), will dated Jan. 27, 1608, proved Feb. 15, 1608; m. Joan Brooke, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Whetman) Brooke.

Children of John and Margaret (Brooke) Foote:

i. John Foote (3).

*ii. Sir Thomas Foote (3), m. Elizabeth Motte.

iii. Samuel Foote (3).

iv. Elizabeth Foote (3), m. April 6, 1611, John Hayes.

v. Susan Foote (3), m. ........ Cutt.

vi. Priscilla Foote (3), m., 1st, Robert Clement; m., 2d, Richard Garford.

vii. Ellen Foote (3).

Children of Robert and Joan (Brooke) Foote.

i. Robert Foote (3).

ii. James Foote (3).

iii. Daniel Foote (3).

[292]
SCOT'S OF SCOT'S HALL.

iv. Nathaniel Foote (3), b. about 1593, "under 24 in 1608."

v. Francis Foote (3).

vi. Joshua Foote (3).

vii. Elizabeth Foote (3).

viii. Joseph Foote (3).


Children of Sir Thomas and Elizabeth (Motte) Foote:

i. Elizabeth Foote (4), m. Sir John Cutter, of London, Knight and Baronet.

ii. Mary Foote (4), m. Arthur Onslow; he m., 1st, Rose Stoughton.

iii. Sarah Foote (4), m. Sir John Lewis, of Yorkshire, Knight and Baronet.

iv. Priscilla Foote (4), m. Sir Thomas Rowles, of Herts.

Sir Thomas Foote, of London, was Sheriff, 1645, and afterward Lord Mayor, 1649; Knight and Baronet, 1660; m. Elizabeth, dau. of William Motte, of London, son of Robert Motte, bell founder to Queen Elizabeth.


SIR THOMAS FOOTE: Sir Thomas Foote, Knight and Baronet, Lord Mayor of London in 1649, died October, 1687, in his 96th year, and was buried in All Saints Church, Weas Ham, Essex. He was created baronet 21 November, 1660, with the title to revert on his death to his son-in-law, Arthur Onslow, of West Clandon. 16 December, 1625, a marriage license was granted to Thomas Foote of St. Bennet, Grace Church, London, grocer, and Elizabeth Boddicott, of Stepney, Middlesex, widow of Augustine Boddicott. The testator was a son of John and Margaret (Brooke) Foote, of Royston. John Foote, of St. Bennet, Grace Church, grocer, and Margaret Brooke, spinster, of same, were granted a marriage license 10 April 1581, and they were married 11 April, 1581, at St. Mary, Woolchurch. His son-in-law, Arthur Onslow, was the eldest son of Sir Richard Onslow of Cromwell's time and married, first, Rose, daughter of Nicholas Stoughton; and, second, Mary, second daughter of the testator. Sarah, third daughter of the testator, married, first, John Lewis and, second, Denzil Onslow, youngest son of Sir Richard. 23 January, 1654, at St. Mary, Woolchurch Haw, was recorded: "The Worshipful Feances Rolle, Esq., the son of the right Honourable Henry Rolle, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Upper Bench, and Mrs. Priscilla Foote, the daughter of the Wor-

[293]
shipful Thomas Foote, Esq., sometime Lord Mayor of the Honourable City of London, of the Parish of St. Olaves Jury, were married 23 January; he was of Sepulchres Parish, without Newgate." Another daughter, Elizabeth, married Sir John Cutler, citizen and grocer of London; as his second wife, by whom he had a daughter who died before his death, which occurred 15 April, 1693. This Sir John was sadly satirized by Pope for his avarice. Sir Arthur Onslow died 21 July, 1688, leaving four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Richard, born 1654, Baron Onslow, Speaker of the House 1798, Lord of the Treasury, Chancellor, etc., married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Tulse, and had Thomas 2d, Lord Onslow. The second son of Sir Arthur Onslow, Foote Onslow, was Commissioner of Excise, 1694-1710. He died 11 May, 1710. He married Susanna Anlaby and had Arthur and Richard and five daughters. Arthur was speaker of the House of Commons for five consecutive Parliaments. The other two sons of Sir Arthur Onslow and Mary Foote were Arthur and Richard, who died unmarried. The daughters were Mary, who married Sir Robert Reeve, of Thwait; Catherine, who married Sir William Clarke, of Shobington; Elizabeth, who died unmarried. (Walter K. Watkins.)

WILL OF ELIZABETH WHETMAN BROOKE.

"Elizabeth Brooke of London, widow, 18 June, 1599, proved 28 July, 1599. To be buried in the chancel of the parish church of St. Leonard nigh East Cheap, where I am parishioner. The company of Leather-sellers to accompany my corpse to the church. The poor children harbored in Christ's Hospital to accompany my corpse to the church. My late husband deceased. My daughter, JOANE FOOTE, to have my wedding ring of gold. My daughter, Susan Bonner. My daughter, Margaret Foote. My daughter Catherine Flode. My daughter, Sara Storey. My daughter-in-law, Mary Brooke. John, Thomas, and Mary Story, my daughter's children. Thomas Bethonie, my daughter's son. To Elizabeth Foote, daughter of my said daughter, Margaret Foote, one gilt ale pot with two ears, to be delivered unto her father or mother for her use. To Mary Foote, daughter of my said daughter, Joane Foote, one other ale pot of silver gilt with two ears, to be delivered unto her father or mother for her use. William Whetman, my brother's son, and his sister, Elizabeth Whetman. Robert Axone and his wife, Elizabeth Axsonne. Sybbyll Flood, daughter of my said daughter, Katheryn Flood. John Northcott. Thomas Berry, one of my daugh-

[294]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

ter’s sons. All the children of my daughters, which are not mentioned. The poor of Blechingley, Surrey. Message in Gracious Street, commonly called or known by the name of the sign of the Star and Stirrup, to my son, Robert Brooke, with remainder to my son Thomas Brooke, then to my said daughters, JOANNE FOOTE, Susan Bonner, Margaret Foote, Katherine Floud and Sarah Storye. To son Thomas my messuage and lands, fields, pastures, etc., at Horsham, Surrey, he to pay to my son-in-law, ROBERT FOOTE, within two years after my decease, twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings four pence at the aforesaid messuage or tenement, called the sign of the Star and Stirrup; the said Robert Foote upon this, to make a general acquittance, release, etc., for any legacy, bequest, debt, etc., to him or Joane, his wife, given, due or belonging by or from the said John Brooke, my late husband, deceased. Similar payments, under like conditions, to my son-in-law, John Bonner; my son-in-law, John Foote; my son-in-law, Richard Flood, and daughter, Sara Storye (so long as she shall live a widow). John Foote, grocer, one of the witnesses.

“Kidd, 65.”

(Ref.: Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, A.M.)

John Brooke (1), m. Elizabeth Whetman.

Children:

i. Joanne Brooke (2), m. Robert Foote and had a son Robert.
ii. Susan Brooke (2), m. John Bonner.
iii. Margaret Brooke (2), m. John Foote.
v. ..............Brooke (2), a son, m. Mary...........
vi. ..............Brooke (2), m. ............Berry.
vii. Thomas Brooke (2).

FOOTE: The coat of arms of the Foote family consists of: A shield divided by a chevron, and having quarterings of clover leaves. The crest is an oak tree, and the motto: “Loyalty and truth.” There is a legend connected therewith. It is said that in one of the wars between England and Scotland King James was in danger of his life, and was rescued by an officer named Foote, and conveyed to a wood nearby where he was concealed in a hollow oak tree; and that the arms and motto were bestowed in recognition of this deed.

GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Nathaniel Foote, the immigrant, was born in England, probably at Shalford, Colchester, about 1593. He married, in England, about 1615, Elizabeth Deming, born about 1595, a sister of John Deming, a first settler of Wethersfield, Conn. He settled first at Watertown, and took the freeman's oath in 1633. They had seven children, all, except perhaps the youngest, born in England.

While it is not certain, as asserted by some, that he was the first settler of Wethersfield, it is no doubt true that he was one of the first settlers there, and that he was the largest holder of so-called "Adventurers' Landa."

In the original lay-out of the town in 1640, he received a home-lot of ten acres at the south end of Broad Street, east side, and gradually became the owner of other pieces of land, partly in the Great Meadow, east of his home-lot, amounting in all to over four hundred acres.

He represented the town in the General Court, 1641-2-4, an evidence of the respect and confidence in which he was held by his fellow-townsmen.

In May, 1637, when the little army under Capt. John Mason was being provisioned for the memorable Pequot campaign, it was "ordered yt there shall be 1 hogg prvided att Wythersfield for the design in hand, wch (i. e. hogg) is conceived to be Nathanell Foote"—a compliment certainly from the Colonial authorities to Mr. Foote's ability in raising pork.

He died in Wethersfield in 1644, aged about 51 years. His widow married, about 1646, Mr. Thomas Welles, afterward Governor of the Colony, whom she also survived, and she died July 28, 1683, aged about eighty-eight years.

That she was a woman of character and a good wife is evidenced by the fact that, her first husband (Foote) dying intestate, she was, by the Particular Court to whom the inventory of his estates was presented, "admitted to administer the estate;" and by the will of her second husband (Welles) she was "to enjoy and improve his whole estate, so long as she remains a widow, that she may keep the better hospitality." (Ref.: Ancient Wethersfield.)

Robert Foote, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, was b. in England, in 1620, and d. in Branford, Conn., in 1681. He was a lieutenant. He lived in Wethersfield and Wallingford and in 1658 removed to Branford. He m. in 1656, Sarah, daughter of William and Frances Potter. She m., second, in 1686, Aaron Blachley, of Branford. (Ref.: Con., p. 2121.)

[296]
FOOTE LINEAGE.

2. Robert Foote, 1627-1681, m.: Sarah Potter, 16.......
4. Moses Foote, 1702-...., m., 1726: Mary Boyington, 1702-1740(1).
5. Rebecca Foote, 1727-...., m., 1750: Isaiah Butler, 1726-1767.
7. Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858, m., 1802: Moses Barber, 1773-1825.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831: John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, 1847-....

(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 207.)

Colonial War Record—
8th from Nathaniel Foote, 1593-1644, Deputy to General Court, 1641-1644.
7th from Lieut. Robert Foote, 1627-1681.
Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 635. Branford, Conn., Militia, 1677.)

Robert Foote (1), of Royston, descended out of Lincolnshire.
Robert Foote (2), m. Joan Brooke.
Nathaniel Foote (3), m. Elizabeth Deming.
Robert Foote (4), m. Sarah Potter.
Nathaniel Foote (5), m. Tabitha Bishop.
Moses Foote (5), m. Mary Boyington.
Rebecca Foote (6), m. Isaiah Butler.
Isaiah Butler, Jr. (7), m. Elizabeth Barber.
Rebekah Butler (8), m. Moses Barber.
Rebekah Barber (9), m. John White.
John Barber White (10), m. Arabell Bowen; he m., 2d, Emma Siggins.

[297]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

FORD.

Thomas Ford, one of the original company of the "Mary and John," was at Dorchester, Mass., 1630; freeman, 1631; member of the original Dorchester church; removed to Windsor, Conn., where he was granted a lot sixteen and three-quarter rods wide, the north line being: "E. of the st. and ranging with the Sandy Hill road."

He owned large tracts by original grants, including about half of Pine Meadow, and most of the site of the present village of Windsor Locks; he had hundreds of acres granted him on the east side of the Great River and bought many acres from others.

In 1668 he gave a conditional bond for a deed of his homestead (the Hosford place), after the death of self and wife, to Zerrubabel Filer, if he should marry his (Ford's) granddaughter, Experience Strong. A deed was given by Ford and Anne, his wife, 23 August, 1672, before which date he had probably removed to Northampton.

He was deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1637, '38, '39 and '40; grand juror, 1643; juror 1644; removed to Northampton (probably at same time with Elder John Strong), 1659. He was a man of good estate, great energy, and a devoted friend to the regicides, Goff and Whalley.

He exchanged his home lot in Windsor, in 1660, with Edward Elmer, of Northampton. His second wife was admitted to the church at Windsor, "30...60" (Old church records). His first wife died 18 April, 1643. He married, second, Mrs. Ann Scott, widow of Thomas Scott.

He died at Northampton, 28 November, 1676. The inventory of his estate, taken 4 January, 1676 or 1677, was 195 pounds, 17 shillings, and 9 pence; estate in Elder John Strong's hands, 99 pounds, 15 shillings and 1 penny; debts due him from A. Cooke, 50 pounds; Zebuluon Filer, 20 pounds; Jedediah Strong, 74 pounds; total 269 pounds, 12 shillings, 10 pence. Elder John Strong, Preserved Clapp and Goodwife Marsh, administrators.

His second daughter, Joan (or Joannah), married November 6, 1633, CAPT. ROGER CLAPP, of Dorchester.

For descendants, see Ancestry of John Barber White, p. 145.

[298]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

FORD LINEAGE.

1. Thomas Ford, deputy to the general court on Conn., 1637-38-39-40; juror 1643-44; d. 1676; m.: 
.......
, who was b. 1643.

2. Joanna Ford, 1617-1695, m., 1633:
   Roger Clapp, 1609-1691.

3. Elizabeth Clapp, 1638-1711, m., 1660:
   Joseph Holmes, 1637-1713.

4. Bely Holmes, b. 1674; m., 1695:
   John Stimpson, who was b. 1668.

5. John Stimpson, Jr., b. 1702; m., 1720:
   Lydia Dyer, who was b. 1691.

6. Lydia Stimpson, b. 1722; m., 1736:
   John Barber, 1714-1775-7.

7. John Barber, 1742-1776, m., 1768:
   Patience Gleason, 1748-1821.

8. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m., 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.

9. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.

10. John Barber White, b. 1847.

(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 147.)

FULLER.

John Fuller, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, of an ancient and numerous family, about 1611. He came to New England in the ship "Abigail," under John Winthrop, Jr. He gave his age as fifteen in 1635, but he must have been several years older. The passenger lists, as a rule, understated the ages. In 1656 he gave his age as about forty, but the best authority fixes his birth year as 1611, from the fact that he was eighty-seven when he died in February, 1697 or 1698.

He was a maltster by trade as well as a farmer. He was one of the first settlers of Cambridge Village (Newton), about 1644. He bought of Joseph Cooke, December, 1658, seven hundred and fifty acres of land for a hundred and sixty pounds. This farm he increased by further purchases until he owned a thousand acres, bounded on the north and west by Charles River and lying between the farms of Thomas Park

[299]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

and Samuel Sheppard. The house was on the south side of the road and on the west side of Cheesecake Brook which intersected the farm. For many years it was known as the "Fuller Farm."

Fuller and his friend, Edward Jackson, were the largest owners of property in the town, and both divided their lands during their lifetime in such a manner that their descendants remained for many generations the leading families. They had the most numerous descendants of the early settlers. Twenty-two of the Fuller family, his lineal descendants, were soldiers in the Revolution. Fuller deeded his lands to his five surviving sons with the provision that if any wished to sell, the other sons of their heirs should have the first offer of the property.

His will was dated January 30, 1695 or 1696 and was proved February 28, 1697 or 1698, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth; to children—John, Jonathan, Joshua, Jeremiah, Bethia Bond; to Jonathan Hide, son of daughter Elizabeth Hide, deceased; also to grandchildren, Mary Brown, Elizabeth and Hannah Hide. It should be said that this family has no known connection with the "Mayflower" immigrant.

(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 914.)

FULLER LINEAGE.

1. John Fuller, 1611-1699, m.:
   Elizabeth ............, ....-1700.
2. Elizabeth Fuller, 1647-.1695; m. 1663:
   Job Hyde, 1643-1685.
3. Mary Hyde, 1673-1723, m. 1691:
   Capt. Abraham Brown, 1671-1729.
4. Patience Brown, 1697-1739(40), m. 1713-14:
   Elisha Smith, 1692-1785.
5. Eunice Smith, 1725-..., m. 1744:
   Isaac Gleason, (RW) 1724-1776.
6. Patience Gleason, 1748-1821, m. 1768:
   John Barber, 1742-1776.
7. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m. 1802,
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, b. 1847.

(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 81.)
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

GARDNER LINEAGE.

1. Thomas Gardner, . . . .-1638, m.:  

   . . . . . . . . . .-1658.

2. Thomas Gardner, . . . .-1689, m. 1641:  
   Lucy Smith, . . . .-1687.

3. Capt. Andrew Gardner, (CW), 1642-1690, m. 1668:  
   Sarah Mason, 1651-. . . .

4. Abigail Gardner, 1681-1761, m. 1709:  
   Col. James Wilder (CW), 1680-1739.

5. Esther Wilder, 1713-1788, m. 1732:  
   Col. Jonathan White (CW) 1708-1788.

6. David White, 1742-1768(9), m. 1765:  
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.

7. Eunice White, 1766-. . . ., m. 1782:  

8. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:  
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.

9. John Barber White, b. 1847.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 83.)

Colonial Record—Capt. Andrew Gardner, 1642-1690; Deputy,  
Mass., 1689; Capt. Expedition to Canada, 1690.  
(Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 641.)

GLEASON LINEAGE.

1. Thomas Gleason, . . . .-1686, m.:  
   Susanna Page, . . . .-1691.

2. John Gleason (Col. W), 1647-1689, m. 1679:  
   Mary Ross, 1665-. . . .

3. Thomas Gleason, 1686-1755, m. 1721:  
   Priscilla Miller, 1703-1777.

4. Isaac Gleason (R. W), 1724-1776, m. 1744;  
   Eunice Smith, 1725-. . . .

5. Patience Gleason, 1748-. . . ., m. 1768:  
   John Barber, 1742-1776.

6. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m. 1802:  
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.

[301]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

7. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
8. John Barber White, b. 1847.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 157.)

Colonial Record—John Gleason (1647-1689), Sudbury, Mass.; Private
   in Major Willard’s Regiment, August 7, 1675, to January 25, 1676;
   Private in Captain Syll’s Company, 1675.
   (Ref.: Register of the Society of Colonial Wars, in the State of
   Missouri, 1907-09, p. 109.)

GOODNOW, or GOODENOW.

Among the one hundred and ten passengers, "great and little," of
the "goode shipp the ‘Confidence’ of London," that sailed from Southampton, England, April 11, 1638, of whose passengers twenty-eight are
recorded as having settled at Sudbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and
formed the nucleus of the future town, set off from the common land
known as "The New Plantation by Conncord," and established by
church and town government September 4, 1639, were Capt. Edmond
Goodenow, his wife Alice, and two sons John and Thomas, aged three
and one; John Goodenow of Semley, Wiltshire, and Thomas Goodenow,
Shasbury (Shaftsbury†). With these two brothers came their families.

Thomas Goodenow (1), was one of the first proprietors of Sudbury,
and was living there in 1638. He was a freeman in 1643, and was one
of the petitioners for Marlborough, Mass., in 1656, removing to that
town with its early settlers. His house lot there was next to the homestead of Joseph Rice.

He was a selectman of that town in 1661-62 and again in 1664, and
died in the last named year, aged fifty-three.

His first wife, Jane, was the mother of his children. She died be-
fore 1662, at which time he m. Joanna.............

His children were: Thomas, who died about 1658; MARY, born in
Sudbury, August 25, 1640, m. JAMES ROSS; Abigail, married
Thomas Barnes; Samuel, Susannah, and two daughters who died in
childhood.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

GOODENOW LINEAGE.

1. Thomas Goodenow, 1610-1663, m.: Jane: ...
   1660-2.
2. Mary Goodenow, 1640-, m. 1658: James Ross, ...
4. Thomas Gleason, 1686-1755, m. 1721: Priscilla Miller, 1703-1777.
5. Isaac Gleason (R.W), 1724-1776, m. 1744: Eunice Smith, 1720--.
6. Patience Gleason, 1748-1821, m. 1768: John Barber, 1742-1776.
7. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m. 1802: Rebekah Butler, 1807-1881.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831: John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, b. 1847.
    (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 264.)

HAMMOND.

William Hamond, of Watertown, Mass., baptized October 30, 1575, at Levenham, Suffolk County, England, settled about 1636 in Watertown, probably at the same time with his brothers-in-law, William Paine and Dr. Simon Eire, coming from Scituate, where record is found of him before 1636, the name being written Hammans. His older children are supposed to have come to America with him, as his wife and three younger children came in 1634. He was admitted freeman in Watertown, May 25, 1636, and before 1644 possessed seven lots by grant and three by purchase. A plot of forty acres, situated on the west of Common Street, he held as a homestead, this later passing to his grandson Thomas.

In the land division March 10, 1642, he received a grant of Lot No. 76, containing one hundred and sixty-five acres, and thus became one of the largest land owners of the town.

His independence in religious matters, in those days of Puritanical restriction of individual opinion, brought him somewhat into disfavor
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

with the bigoted majority of his fellow townsmen. Records show that he was not often in public office, and his house was once ordered searched, May 27, 1661, for hidden Quakers, it being known that he had considerable sympathy with that sect. His neighbor and particular friend, John Warren, who came from the same place in England where the two families had maintained most friendly relations through previous generations, was even more suspiciously regarded and his house was ordered searched at the same time.

The high standard of refinement and respectability maintained by the individuals in each generation of the Hammond family may well be a source of pride to the living representatives. The accusation of narrow-mindedness cannot be brought against them, for they were wont to rely upon their own sturdy and well-balanced judgment even in the days when one man's creed must be his neighbor's, under penalty.

William Hammond married Elizabeth, daughter of William Paine. She was born in Newton Parish, near Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk County, England, in 1587. When forty-seven years of age she embarked at Ipswich, England, in April, 1634, on the ship "Francis," John Cutting, master, with her three youngest children—Elizabeth, aged fifteen, Sarah, ten and John, seven—and joined her husband in America.

Their sixth child:
Elizabeth Hammond, m. 1635 or 1636, Samuel House, of Scituate.

HAMMOND LINEAGE.

1. William Hammond, 1572-1662, m. 1605:
   Elizabeth Paine, 1587-1670.
2. Elizabeth Hammond, 1619-1660-2, m. 1635:
   Samuel House, ....-1661.
3. Samuel House, ....-........, m. 1664:
   Rebecca Nichols, ...........
4. Samuel House, 1665-1718, m. 1691:
   Sarah Pinson, 1670-......
5. Joseph House, 1696-1756, m. 1716:
   Lydia Curtis, 1696-1768.
6. Deborah House, 1722-1768, m. 1739:
   Josiah White, 1714-1806.
7. Luke White (RW), 1757-1837, m. 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-......

[304]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

8. John White, 1805-1837, m. 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
9. John Barber White, b. 1847.
   (Ref.: B. and E. M., p. 188; J. B. W., p. 164; N. H., p. 1344.)

HASKINS LINEAGE.

1. John Haskins, . . . .-1648, m. in England:
   Ann Filer, . . . .-1662.
2. Anthony Haskins (CW), 1632-1707, m. 1656:
   Isabel Brown, . . . .-1698.
3. Jane Haskins, 1671-1715, m. 1687:
   Jeremiah Alvord, 1655-1709.
4. Jane Alvord, 1699-. . . ., m. 1717:
   John Barber, 1694-. . . .
5. Naomi Barber, 1722-. . . ., m. 1741:
   Daniel Barber, 1719-. . . .
6. Elizabeth Barber, . . . .-1789, m. 1770:
   Rev. Isaiah Butler, 1750-. . . .
7. Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858, m. 1802:
   Moses Barber, 1773-1825.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, b. 1847.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 245.)

Colonial Record—Anthony Haskins, 1632-1707, Windsor Conn., one of the Windsor Troopers in King Philip’s War.
   (Ref.: Register of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Missouri, 1907-09, p. 109.)

HOLMES.

The following baptisms are found on the records of Nazing, a small parish in the town of Waltham, Essex Co., England, sixteen miles from London.

   George Holmes, baptized November 5, 1592.
   George Holmes, baptized July 27, 1594.
   Samuel Holmes, baptized December 13, 1598.
   John Holmes, baptized March 29, 1601.

—21
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

George Holmes, the immigrant ancestor in America, came from Nazing (Nasing), County Essex, England, in 1637-1638.

The Indian Apostle, Rev. John Eliot, left the same town in 1631, and there were twenty others from that locality who settled in Roxbury, Mass.

George Holmes was a juror in Nasing in 1637, and a freeholder of that manor in January, 1637. He was m. (first) in England, and his two eldest children were born there.

He was admitted freeman in Roxbury, May 22, 1639, and both he and his wife were members of Eliot's church.

His homestead was five acres in extent, north of the road to Dorchester Brook, adjoining Thomas Pidge's.

He acquired two hundred and fifty acres of land in eight parcels, described in the book of possessions of Roxbury, p. 49, including his dwelling-house and barn.

He died of fever, according to Eliot's record, which calls him "godly brother," February 2, 1645 or 1646.

His first wife, Deborah, was buried February 5, 1641, five days after the birth of her daughter Deborah.

He remained a widower but a few months, for his son John, was born sometime in 1642. His second wife was buried February 6, 1662 or 1663.

Children:

i. Lydia Holmes (2), baptized July 26, 1635, in Nazing, Eng.; m. March 12, 1667, in Dorchester, by Capt. Roger Clapp, to Daniel Elder, "a Scotsman." They lived in what is now Hyde Park, where she d. Sept. 5, 1689. He d. May 4, 1692.


v. An infant, buried October 20, 1642.

vi. John Holmes (2), b. October 1642; d. May 17, 1676; m. Sarah............ and lived in Dorchester.

vii. Sarah Holmes (2), baptized January 7, 1644.

viii. Deborah Holmes (2), baptized November 9, 1645; d. Sept. 29, 1646.

[306]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

HOLMES LINEAGE.

1. George Holmes, 1594-1645, m.: Deborah ...., ....-1662.
2. Joseph Holmes, ....-1713, m. 1660: Elizabeth Clapp, 1638-1711.
3. Bely Holmes, 1674-...., m. 1695: John Stimpson, 1674-....
4. John Stimpson, 1702-...., m. 1720: Lydia Dyer, 1691-....
5. Lydia Stimpson, 1722-...., m. 1736: John Barber, 1714-1775(6).
7. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m. 1802: Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831: John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, b. 1847.
(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 142; N. E., p. 812.)

HOUGHTON.

The first to use the name was William de Houghton, or Hochton (the name was variously spelled), about 1140. De Houghton was used for a time and then the preposition was dropped. It was a place name in Lancashire.

I Herverus, came with the Conqueror in 1066 and received grants in Norfolk, Suffolk and Lancashire.

II Walter, son of Herverus, had five children by wife Maud, daughter of Theobald de Valois.

III Hano, son of Walter, m. Maud, daughter of Richard Bussel, second Baron of Penwortham. Perhaps it would be more proper to describe the wife’s line as the original Houghton ancestry. Her grandfather was Roger de Busti and some authorities give her father as Warren.

IV William, son of Hamo, m. in 1140 the widow of Geoffry de Favre.

V Adam de Hochton, son of William, was living in 1154-89.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

VI Adam, son of Adam de Hochton, is mentioned in a deed in 1200.

VII Adam, son of Adam de Hochton, was mentioned in 1221.

VIII Sir Adam, son of Adam de Hochton, was a knight in 1226; m. Agnes ..............

IX Sir Adam, son of Sir Adam de Hochton, m. Avicia Hoghwick; died 1280.

X Sir Richard de Hochton, son of Sir Adam de Hochton, became a knight in Lancashire; m. Sybil, daughter of William de Lea.

XI Sir Adam, son of Sir Richard de Houghton, m. (first) Philippa.........., (second) Ellen........; was a knight; d. in 1386.

XII Sir Richard, son of Sir Adam de Houghton, m. Jane........ was a knight.

XIII Adam, son of Sir Richard de Houghton, died before his father.

XIV Sir Richard, son of Adam de Houghton, was a knight in 1444 and d. in 1468.

XV Sir Henry, son of Sir Richard de Houghton, knight in 1458, m. Helen ..............

XVI Sir William, son of Sir Henry de Houghton, was knighted 1483; m. Mary Southworth.

XVII Sir Richard, son of Sir William de Houghton, was b. 1472; d. in 1558; m. four times.

XVIII Thomas, son of Sir Richard de Houghton, was b. in 1541(†) and was killed in 1589; sheriff of Lancashire. He built Houghton Tower in Lancashire, England, during the reign of Elizabeth.

XIX Sir Richard, son of Thomas de Houghton, was b. October 26, 1570; he had fourteen children.

Tradition says that Richard Houghton, of Lancaster, Mass., was a son of Sir Richard Houghton, Baronet, of Houghton Tower, Lancashire, England. He was b. in England in 1623; d. April 15, 1705, in Milton, Mass.

SCOTTS OF SCOT’S HALL.

HOUGHTON LINEAGE.

1. Ralph Houghton (CW), 1623-1705, m.: Jane Stowe†, 1626-1701.
2. Mary Houghton, 1653-..., m. 1678:
   Capt. Thomas Wilder (CW), 1644-1716.
3. Col. James Wilder (CW), 1680-1739, m. 1709:
   Abigail Gardner, 1681-1761.
4. Esther Wilder, 1713-1788, m. 1732:
   Col. Jonathan White (CW) 1708-1788.
5. David White, 1742-1768(9), m. 1765:
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.
6. Eunice White, 1766-..., m. 1782:
7. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.

Colonial War Record—7th from Ralph Houghton, 1623-1705, Lancaster, Mass.; Deputy 1673-89.

(Ref.: General Register Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 670.)

"This was a very common name in New England in Colonial times, and one hundred and sixteen Houghton’s are mentioned in the list of Massachusetts soldiers and sailors in the Revolutionary War."

Ralph Houghton, one of the earliest of this name in New England, was b. in England in 1623, and d. April 15, 1705, in Milton, Mass.

He came from England between 1635 and 1647, and was one of the founders of Lancaster, Mass. He removed to Woburn in 1675, to Milton in 1682; returned to Lancaster in 1685, and to Milton in 1690.

He built in Milton a homestead in which seven generations of his descendants were born.

He was the first town clerk of Lancaster, about 1647, and representative in 1673 and 1689.

He m. Jane (Stowe†), b. 1626; d. January 10, 1701. Tradition says he was a son of Sir Richard Houghton, Baronet, of Hoghton Tower, Lancastershire, England, and fought against Charles I., although his family fought for the King.

The Houghtons of Hoghton Tower are descended from Roger de Busli, one of the followers of William the Conqueror, A. D., 1066.

(Ref.: N. H. Gen., p. 1072; J. B. W., p. 82.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

HOUSE LINEAGE.

1. Samuel House, .....-1661, m. 1634-5:
   Elizabeth Hammond, 1619-1660-2.
2. Samuel House, .....-...., m. 1664:
   Rebecca Nichols.
3. Samuel House, 1665-1718, m. 1691:
   Sarah Pinson, 1670-.....
4. Joseph House, 1696-1756, m. 1716:
   Lydia Curtis, 1696-1768.
5. Deborah House, 1722-1768, m. 1739:
   Josiah White, 1714-1806.
6. Luke White (RW), 1757-1837, m. 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-.....
7. John White, 1805-1837, m. 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847.

The Inventory of Samuel House—"A true Inventory of the goods of Samuell house senir; Deceased the 12 Day of September 1661: apprised....at the Request of Samuell house and Elizabeth house Children of the Deceased" by Timothy Hatherley, Nicholas Baker, Joseph Tilden and Isaac Chittenden.

Among the items are: "the boate as shee (probably "Ashee") with the new sayle att Bostonn and all belonging to it" £30; "the house and land att Scituate" £60; "his share of a peell of land granted by the Court to the ancient freemen of Duxburrow Scituate and Marshfield" £25.

"These goods here underwritten not being heer att Scittuate were apprised by Trustrum Hull and John Chipman at Barnstable because the goods were there." The property at Barnstable was all personal, including "his wifes gowne att £1 17s.; his sonnes suite att £1."

"Samuel House Junir: was Deposed to the truth of the above written Inventory."

(Ref.: Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories, Pub. in The Mayflower Descendant, Vol. 15, p. 59; J. B. W., p. 60.)
SCOTT'S OF SCOT'S HALL.

HUTCHINSON LINEAGE.

1. William Hutchinson, 1586-1642, m. 1612:
   Anne Marbury, 15...-1643.
2. Edward Hutchinson, 1613-1675, m. 1636:
   Catherine Hamby, 16........
3. Ann Hutchinson, 1643-1717, m.:
   Samuel Dyer, 1635-1678.
4. Samuel Dyer, 16....., m.:
   Mary ..........., 16.....
5. Lydia Dyer, 1690...., m. 1720:
   John Stimpson, 1702....
6. Lydia Stimpson, 1722...., m. 1736:
   John Barber, 1714-1776(7).
7. John Barber, 1742-1776, m. 1768:
   Patience Gleason, 1748-1821.
8. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m. 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
9. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
10. John Barber White, b. 1847.

(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 151.)

Colonial War Record—8th from Capt. Edward Hutchinson, 1613-1675; Capt. Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1657; Capt. of the "Three County Troop," an independent cavalry company, raised at large in Suffolk, Essex and Middlesex, organized 1658-9; Edward Hutchinson, Captain 1659; Deputy to the general court, 1658; Capt. King Philip's War, 1675.

(Ref.: General Register Society of Colonial Wars, 1907-11, p. 361; King Philip's War, p. 475.)

JOSLIN.

The Joslin family history extends even further back than the time of Charlemagne, whose daughter married Count Jocelyne. One of the descendants of this union was Sir Gilbert Jocelyne, who accompanied William, Duke of Normandy, in his conquest of England in 1066, and became the founder of the Joslin family in England.

He received from William extensive grants of land in the County of Lincoln, including the lordships of Sempringham and Tyrington.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

His son Gilbert devoted himself to a religious life and founded the order of Gilbertines, and was canonized by Pope Innocent III, in 1202. The younger son Thomas, m. Maude, dau. and co-heiress of John Hyde, of Hyde Hall, and gr. dau. of Baron Sudeley, by which marriage the family obtained the estate which has ever since remained in its possession. One of the descendants married Anne, the heiress of the Percys, and became Duke of Northumberland. Another was the present Earl of Boden.

I. Nathaniel Josselyne, who was b. in 1452, was a brother of Sir Ralph, the Lord Mayor of London, and of Sir Thomas, of Hyde Hall, from whom descended Lord Newport, Viscount Joslin and the Earl of Boden.

II. James Joslin, seventh son of Nathaniel Josselyne, was b. in 1497. He was the first to spell the name Joslin. Previously the spelling varied.

III. Robert Joslin, sixth and youngest child of James Joslin, was b. about 1560. He m. Martha Cleveland.

IV. Thomas Joslin, son of Robert Joslin, b. 1591-92. He was the fourth child. He m. in 1614, in London, Rebecca Marlowe. They were the emigrant ancestors of the Joslin family in America.

They sailed from London, in April, 1635, in the ship "Increase," and settled in Hingham, Mass. Their ages were given in the ship's list as each forty-three. They brought with them their sons—Joseph, aged fourteen, Nathaniel, eight; and daughters—Rebecca eighteen, Dorothy eleven, Elizabeth six, and Mary one. Later an elder son, Abraham, who had been left at school, joined the family in Hingham. Abraham was in Hingham in 1647, and afterwards at Lancaster and Stow; he was lost at sea in 1670, and his widow, Beatrice, m., in 1671, Srgt. Benjamin Bosworth, of Hull; his son, Abraham, was twenty-five years of age when he was killed by the Indians in Lancaster in 1675.

Elizabeth Ward, a servant, came with the family in 1635.

Thomas Joslin was a proprietor of Hingham, Mass., in 1637; and was elected to various town offices, and was a selectman in 1645. Thomas Joslin and his son Nathaniel sold their lands in Hingham, March 11, 1652 or 1653, to George Land and Moses Collier, and removed to Sudbury, now Wayland, and later went to the Nashua valley, and settled at Lancaster, Mass., in 1654.

[312]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

He and his son Nathaniel had lands located on the west side of what is now Main Street, a little north of the center of the town. At that time Lancaster was on the western outpost of civilization.

His son Nathaniel with his family escaped to Marlborough during the Indian attack on Lancaster in 1675.

His grandson Abraham had m. and had an infant child. They took refuge in the Rowlandson Garrison, which he helped to defend until they could no longer hold it, and he with others perished in the conflict, his wife and child were taken captive and carried into the wilderness where they were both put to death.

Thomas Joslin d. in Lancaster, in 1660; his will was dated May 6, 1660, and proved March 29, 1661. He bequeathed to his wife, Rebecca; sons, Abraham and Nathaniel; daughters Rebecca Nichols, Elizabeth Emmons; son-in-law, Roger Sumner; grandson, Abraham Joslin. His own signature fixed the proper spelling of the name as Joslin. His widow m. in 1664, William Kerley, of Lancaster.

His dau., Mary Joslin, m. Roger Sumner. They were the gr.-gr.-
gr.-grandparents of Senator Charles Sumner.

JOSLIN LINEAGE.

1. Thomas Joslin, 1592-1660, m., 1614:
   Rebecca Marlowe, 1592-....
2. Rebecca Joslin, 1617-1675, m.:
   Thomas Nichols.
3. Rebecca Nichols, m., 1664:
   Samuel House.
4. Samuel House, 1665-1718, m., 1691:
   Sarah Pinson, 1670-....
5. Joseph House, 1696-1756, m., 1716:
   Lydia Curtis, 1696-1768.
6. Deborah House, 1722-1768, m., 1739:
   Josiah White, 1714-1805.
7. Luke White, 1757-1837, m., 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-....
8. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
9. John Barber White, 1847-....
(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 68; Middlesex, Vol. X, p. 1040.)

[313]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

KING.

"Peter King the elder, of Shaston, Dorset, gentleman, 30 May, 1658, proved 9 December, 1658.
"To be buried in the chancel of St. Peter's Church in Shaston.
"To my son Joseph and Grizell, his wife, all the right and title I have in a tenement in the parish of Stower Provost, etc. To son Joseph, two hundred pounds. To my sister, Frances Haine, twenty pounds. To my sister, Grace Lush, ten pounds. To my brother, THOMAS KING, now dwelling in New England, ten pounds. To my kinswoman, Frances Lush, fifty pounds. My grandchildren, Joseph King and Mary King. My cousin, Thomas Lush, and his children. My son Peter to be sole executor and Joseph Dade, my brother-in-law, and Thomas Dunford, my kinsman, overseers.
"Thomas Durnford, one of the witnesses. Wooton, 642."

(Ref.: Waters' Genealogical Gleanings in England, p. 1089.)

"Elizabeth Lee, of Hembeldon, Co. Southton. My now husband, Richard Lee; to Ann King, wife of THOMAS KING, of New England, of Westwoltringe or Westreitringe Parish, ten pounds.
"To Henry Fleshmonger, Senior, fewer pounds. To John Courtnell fewer pounds. To Thomas Courtnell’s three children, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Ann Courtnell, 20 pounds apiece in gold. To Richard Lee, son of Richard Lee, my wedding ring which he gave me.
"To my brother, Thomas Collens, the use of 20 pounds. Kinsman Thomas Courtnell, executor."

(Ref.: Waters' Genealogical Gleanings in England, p. 1237.)

Thomas King, the immigrant ancestor, was b. about 1600, in England, probably at Shaston, Dorsetshire. He settled in Sudbury as early as 1642. Ann, his first wife, d. December 24, 1642. (As no other Ann King, wife of Thomas King, is to be found in the early records of New England, she is said to be the Ann King mentioned in the above will of Elizabeth Lee, and was probably her sister Ann Collins or Collins.) Thomas King m., second, December 26, 1655, Bridget (Loker) Davis, widow of Robert Davis. She d. a widow, March 1, 1685.

(Ref.: Middlesex County Genealogies, p. 130.)

Mary King, dau. of Thomas and Ann (Collins) King, m., about 1650, Thomas Rice.
SCOTT'S OF SCOT'S HALL.

KING LINEAGE.

1. Thomas King, 1600-1642,
   Ann Collins, 1643-1681.
2. Mary King, 1632-1715, m., 1650:
   Thomas Rice, 1650-1681.
3. Mary Rice, 1656-1733, m., 1678:
   Josiah White, 1643-1714.
4. Josiah White, 1682-1772, m., 1706:
   Abigail Whitcomb, 1688-1771.
5. Josiah White, 1714-1806, m., 1739:
   Deborah House, 1722-1768.
6. Luke White, 1757-1837, m., 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-1791.
7. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847-
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 55.)

KNAPP.

"The Knapp family originated in the province of Saxony, Germany. The English family has been traced to County Sussex, in the fifteenth century.

"In 1540 a Roger Knapp distinguished himself at a tournament held at Norfolk, England, and was specially honored by Henry V. and granted a coat of arms.

"In 1630 three brothers came to this country—Nicholas, who settled in Watertown, Mass., on May 6, 1646, sold his land and rights there and removed to Stamford, Conn., where he d. in April, 1670; Roger, who settled in New Haven and Fairfield, Conn.; and William, b. in County Essex, England, in 1570, settled in Watertown, Mass., where he d. August 30, 1658 or 1659; he was a carpenter by trade."

KNAPP LINEAGE.

1. William Knapp, 1658-1693, m., in England:
   ................
2. Mary Knapp, m.:
   Thomas Smith, 1693-1693.
3. Jonathan Smith, Lient., 1659-1724, m., 1683:
   Jane Peabody, 1726.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

4. Elisha Smith, 1692-1765, m., 1713-14:
   Patience Brown, 1697-.....
5. Eunice Smith, 1725-....., m., 1744:
   Isaac Gleason (RW), 1724-1776.
6. Patience Gleason, 1748-....., m., 1768:
   John Barber, 1742-1776.
7. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m., 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, 1847-.....
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 171; N. E., p. 1388.)

LOOMIS.

"The family is of English origin, and for a long period the principal home of the family was in the vicinity of Derbyshire, England. For more than a century the name was spelled Lomas in England, but earlier the spelling was: Lumar, Lommas, Lomys. Other variations are Lomes, Lomis, Lomas, while the American spelling is generally Loomis.

"The name occurred in England in the early part of the fifteenth century and is supposed to have been a place name. In France and Switzerland Lomis is a commonplace name. The Lomas coat of arms is:

"Argent between two palets, gules three fleurs de lis in pale sable a chief azure. Crest: On a chapeau, a pelican vulning herself proper."

(Conn., p. 508.)

LOOMIS LINEAGE.

1. Joseph Loomis, 1590-1658, m., 1614:
   Mary White, 1590-1652.
2. Nathaniel Loomis (CW),......-1688, m., 1653:
   Elizabeth Moore.
3. Mary Loomis, 1680-....., m., 1708:
   Joseph Barber, 1681-1755.
4. Daniel Barber, 1719-....., m., 1741:
   Naomi Barber, 1722-.....
5. Elizabeth Barber, 1749-1789, m., 1770:
   Rev. Isaiah Butler, 1750-.....
6. Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858, m., 1802:
   Moses Barber, 1773-1825.

[316]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

7. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
8. John Barber White, 1847-.....
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 231; N. E., p. 1508.)
   Colonial Record—Nathaniel Loomis, .....-1688, of Windsor, Conn.
   He was a trooper under Major John Mason, 1st Conn., Cavalry, 1658.
   (Ref.: General Register Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 698.)

MASS LINEAGE.

1. Hugh Mason (CW), 1605-1678, m., in England:
   Esther ............., 1611-1692
2. Sarah Mason, 1651-....., m., 1668:
   Capt. Andrew Gardner (CW), 1642-1690.
3. Abigail Gardner, 1681-1761, m., 1709:
   Col. James Wilder (CW), 1680-1739.
4. Esther Wilder, 1713-1788, m., 1732:
   Col. Jonathan White (CW), 1708-1788.
5. David White, 1742-1768(9), m. 1765:
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.
6. Eunice White, 1766-....., m., 1782:
7. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847-.....

   Lieutenant, 1645; Captain, 1652-78; Deputy, 1635, et seq.; Council of
   War, 1676; Commander of Volunteers against Manhattoes, 1664; com-
   manded a company in King Philip's War.
   (Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p.
   705; J. B. W., p. 85.)

PEABODY.

John Pabody (Peabody), of Newport, R. I., b. about 1612, proba-
ably in England, came early to Newport; "bought land there in the year
1649." He m., first, Dorothy Tooley; m., second, about 1677, Mary,
widow of James Rogers; d. in 1687.

The fact that he had cattle in Little Compton after William Pea-
body had removed there may indicate that they were kinsmen. The
fact that he had cows at Dartmouth may show that he had business at
various points.

[317]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WILL OF JOHN PEABODY, late of Newport, in Rhode Island.

"John Peabody, seniour, aged about seventy-five years of age, being sick and weake, but in perfect memory, for the settling on my Temporal estate in Ordr: Doe make this my Last will and Testimony in maner and forme following:

"Item I give unto my beloved son, John Peabody, All my Lands and houseing situate and lying in the Precincts of the Towne of Newport in the Collony of Rhood Island and buttet and bounded according to the severall Deeds Respecting the severall parcelles of Land (viz.) One parcell of Land Containing about Twenty-foure acres, formerly bought of Mr. Thomas Ward; allsoe about twenty acres of Nathaniel West; allsoe about Twelve acres of William Withington; Alsoe about six acres of Mr. Edward Smith, Obadiah Holmes, William Davell, James Man; Alsoe one parcell about one acre and a halfe of land, and one Dwelling house and one orchard, bought of Jonathan Davell: with all and singular the meadowes, pastures, Outhousing hovills, Orchards, According to the respective bounds of every severall Deed.

"Item I give unto my Beloved Sone, John Peabody, One paire of Oxen, Together with all Tackiling Carts, Ploughs, Chaines whatsoever.

"Item I give unto my son John One Negar boy, called by the name of Thomas Honeyball, for Twelve years Terme; But, if he have occasion, to sell him for above twelve yearss, as before mentioned, from the day and date hereof.

"Item I give unto my six Daughters 24 pounds in New England silver money, to be equally Divided betweene them.

"To Mary Wood, foure pounds. Likewise to the rest, Hannah Reed, Elizabeth Davell, Deborah Moone, An Catrill, JANE SMITH"; and allsoe unto my grandchilren tenn shillings a piece in silver money that are now borne att the Day and date hereof.

"All wch money is to be paid by my Executor hereafter menconed, within ...... months after my Decease.

"Item I doe hereby appoint my sonne Jno. Peabody to be my Executor to pforme this my Last will and Testimony in manner and forme before expressed. Alsoe I Doe Appoynt Mr. James Barker, Senr, and his sonne James to be my Overseers to see this my Last will and Testimony bee pformed to the manner and forme before menconed; and for their care & paynes I Doe freely allow Mr. James Barker and his son, James Barker, the Overseers, five Shillings in silver money, Which money is to be paid by my Executor: and in Testimony whreof that
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

dthis is my Last will and Testimony whereunto I have Sett my hand and
seale this 22th of March in the yeare of our Lord and Saviour 1686-7,
in the third yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne.

"Signed, Sealed and Delivered in ye prasence of Nathaniel Holmes,
Peter Taylor. The marke of John I P Pabody (s)."

Inventory: The inventory, taken April 18, 1687, shows "cash in
a bag," £36, 10s; a good supply of household effects, tools, cattle, etc.;
the negro referred to in the will, appraised at £18; "alsoe we are In-
formed, say appraisers, yt there is 3 cows at Dartmouth and the 1/2 of
two year old Cattle at Little Compaton." Total valuation, £103, 4s.

Proved at Boston before Gov. Andros June 22, 1687, and recorded
in Suffolk County.

Children, as indicated in the will:
   i. John Peabody (2), b. abt. 1655; m. Rachel Nicholson.
   ii. Mary Peabody (2), m. .........Wood.
   iii. Hannah Peady (2), m. ......... Reed.
   iv. Elizabeth Peabody (2), m. Benjamin Davol.
   v. Deborah Peabody (2), m. .........Moon.
   vi. Anna Peabody (2), m. .........Cotterall.
   vii. *JANE PEABODY (2), m. March 16, 1683, JONATHAN
       SMITH.

PEABODY LINEAGE.

1. John Peabody, 1612-1687, m., in England:
   Dorothy Tooley.
2. Jane Peabody, ......-1726, m., 1683:
   Jonathan Smith, 1659-1724.
3. Eliasha Smith, 1692-1765, m., 1713-14:
   Patience Browne, 1697-......
4. Emience Smith, 1725-......, m., 1744:
   Isaac Gleason (RW), 1724-1776.
5. Patience Gleason, 1748-......, m., 1768:
   John Barber, 1742-1776.
6. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m., 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
7. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
8. John Barber White, 1847-......

(Ref.: Peabody Genealogy, by Selin Hobart Peabody, LL. D., edit-
ed by Charles Henry Pope, Boston, 1909; J. B. W., p. 170.)

[319]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

PAINE.

The arms of this family in England were:
"Argent on a fesse engrailed gules between three martlets sable as many masces or, all within a bordure of the second bezantee."
"Crest: a wolf's head erased azure charged with five bezants saltierwise."

This coat of arms was used by the American immigrants who were the sons and daughters of William Paine, of Newton, England. These immigrants were:

i. *Elizabeth Paine, b. in Bury St. Edmunds, England, 1587; m. in Levenham, England, June 9, 1605:
   WILLIAM HAMMOND.

ii. Dorothy Paine, b. in Newton, England; m. there Dr. Simon Eyre (Eire).

iii. Phebe Paine, b. in Newton, England; m. there John Page.

iv. William Paine, b. in Newton, England, 1598-9; m. there
   Hannah .................

v. Robert Paine, b. in Newton, England, 1601; m. there Ann Whiting.

They were all early settlers of Watertown, Mass. William Paine and Dr. Simon Eire settled later in Boston. Robert Paine removed to Ipswich. John Page remained in Watertown, where he d.

Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond d. in Watertown, Sept. 14, 1670, aged about 90 years; William Hammond d. in Watertown, Oct. 8, 1662, aged 90 years. (Bond, pp. 269-70; B. & E. M., p. 1337; J. B. W., pp. 64-67.)

POTTER.

William Potter (1), b. in England, in 1608; m. in England, Frances ........., b. 1609. His mother m. in England, John Beecher, who d. there about 1636-7. By him she had two sons—John, who, it is said, was one of the young men left by Theophilus Eaton at New Haven, in the winter of 1637, to prepare for the colonists' arrival in the spring. It is said that he d. during the winter and that his bones were disinterred when a cellar was dug for the stone house now standing at the southwest corner of Medow and Church streets, where the hut was located in which the men spent the winter.

Hannah (Potter) Beecher came with her sons, John and Isaac Beecher, and her son William Potter and his family to America, arriving at Boston, April 26, 1637. Hannah Beecher owned land on the pres-
ent site of the State Hospital, and a seat in the church in 1656, when, being hard of hearing, she was assigned a seat nearer the preacher. She was a physician and midwife, and for services received a grant of land, which remained in the possession of the Beecher family until 1879. Her son Isaac was the only son having children, and was therefore the progenitor of all the early Beecher families in this country, and from him is descended the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher.

Hannah (Potter) Beecher's will was proved in New Haven, March 2, 1659. In it she made bequests to her son (by her first husband) William Potter, of New Haven and to Isaac Beecher.

**POTTER LINEAGE.**

1. William Potter, 1608-1662, m. in England:
   Frances ..........
2. Sarah Potter, bpt. 1641--..., m., 1659:
   Robert Foote, 1627-1681.
3. Nathaniel Foote, 1660-1714, m., 1695:
   Tabitha Bishop, 1657-1715.
4. Moses Foote, 1702--..., m., 1726:
   Mary Boyington, 1702-1740(1).
5. Rebecca Foote, 1727--..., m., 1750:
   Issiah Butler, 1726-1767.
6. Isaiah Butler, Jr., 1750--..., m., 1770:
   Elizabeth Barber, 1749-1789.
7. Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858, m., 1802:
   Moses Barber, 1773-1825.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, 1847--...
(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 210; N. E., p. 1120.)

**PRESCOTT LINEAGE.**

1. John Prescott, Sr., 1604-1681, m., 1629:
   Mary Platte, 1607-1674.
2. Lydia Prescott, 1641--..., m., 1658:
   Jonas Fairbank, ......-1676.
3. Lieut. Jabez Fairbank, 1670-1758, m., 1695:
   Mary Wilder, 1676-1718.
4. Annah Fairbank, 1716--..., m., 1738:
   Simon Butler, 1715-1794.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

5. Eunice Butler, 1745-1766, m., 1765:  	David White, 1742-1768.
7. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831:  	Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847-.....  
(Ref.: J. B. W., p. 125.)

Colonial War Record—John Prescott, 1604-1681, served in Garrison, at Lancaster, Mass., against Indians, 1675-1676.  
(Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 738.)

John Prescott was founder of Lancaster, Mass. He built the Garrison house known as Prescott’s Garrison in 1654 and was commander there in 1676.
(Ref.: Mass., Archives LXVIII, p. 156; also Military Annals of Lancaster, p. 352.)

RICE.

"An illuminated pedigree of the family of Rice in possession of Lord Dynevor, drawn and attested in the year 1600 by Ralph Brooke, York Herald, and continued by different hands to the present time, makes Sir Rhys Ap-Thomas Fitz-Urian, K. G., to be the eighteenth in descent from Vryan Reged, Lord of Kidwelly, Carunllon and Yskenen, in South Wales, and Margaret La Faye, his wife, daughter of Gorlois, Duke of Cornwall.

"Sir Rhys Ap-Thomas, 19th in descent from Gorlois, was founder of the English house of Rice. Of this distinguished person, Fuller, in his ‘Worthies,’ writes: ‘Sir Rhys Ap-Thomas, of Elmalin, in Carmathanshire, was never more than a knight, yet little less than a Prince of his native country.’

"To King Henry VII., on his landing with a small force at Milford Haven, Sir Rhys repaired with a considerable accession of choice soldiers, marching with them to Bosworth field, where he right valiantly behaved himself. That thrifty King afterwards made him a Knight of the Order and well might have given him a garter, by whose effectual help he had received a crown. At the battle of Bosworth, however, Henry made him a Knight Banneret, and in the 21st year of that King’s
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

reign he was elected a Knight companion of the most noble order of
the Garter. In the next reign he was Captain of the Light Horse at the
battle of Thérouanne, and at the seige of Tourney, in 1513. Sir Rhys
was the son of Thomas Ap-Griffith and his first wife, the daughter and
heir of Sir John Griffith, of Abermarlais.

"Sir Griffith Rice, son and heir of Sir Rhys Ap-Thomas, was made
Knight of the Bath at the marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales, in 1501.

"Deacon Edmund Rice was modestly descended from Sir Griffith
Rice, Knight of the Bath (1501), being his great-great-grandson, and
was therefore 24th in descent from the Duke of Cornwall, and 23d in
the male line from Vryan Reged. And thus the pedigree of the de-
scedants of Deacon Edmund Rice can be certainly and accurately
traced (See Burke's Peerage; Lodge's Peerage, etc.,) for 33 genera-
tions. Deacon Edmund Rice being of the 24th.

"Let us be content with the eleven hundred years covered by the
thirty-three generations from the great Lord Kidwelly.

"Deacon Edmund Rice was born in Buckinghamshire, England, in
the year 1594, probably in the town of Sudbury, which was only eight
miles north of London, for he gave the name of Sudbury to his home
town in Massachusetts in 1638.

"In 1627, the Deacon and his wife, Tamazine, were living in the
village of Berkhamstead, 28 miles north of London, in Hertfordshire.
Their first three children were doubtless born in Sudbury, Bucks, and
the Parish Register of Berkhamstead contains the record of five others
who were baptized in that Parish. The Deacon and his wife, with
seven of these children, (one had died and one was born during the
voyage) landed in Massachusetts in 1638."

(Ref.: "By the Name of Rice," by Charles Elmer Rice, Alliance,
Ohio, 1911.)

Edmund Rice, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Barkhamstead,
Hertfordshire, England, about 1594.

He probably came to Massachusetts early in 1638; he was proprie-
tor and selectman of Sudbury in 1639.

The village plot of Sudbury, now Wayland, was laid out in 1639,
and Rice was one of the first to build his house there. His house lot
was on Old North Street, near Millbrook. He received his share in the
meadow lands in the division, September 4, 1639, April 20 and Novem-
ber 18, 1640. He shared also in the division of all the uplands, and had
altogether two hundred and forty-seven acres in grants.

[323]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

He had eleven acres in the south part of the town between Timber Neck and Mr. Glover’s farm. This lay near the spring and he sold part of it to Thomas Axtell and part also to Philemon Whale.

He leased the Dunster farm on the east shore of Lake Cochituate in 1642 for six years.

Later he bought the Philemon Whale house and nine acres of land forming the nucleus of the Rice homestead, where the family has held reunions in recent years, near the famous spring.

Rice leased the Glover farm in Framingham, September 26, 1647, for ten years, and April 8, 1657, bought the Jennison farm of two hundred acres in Sudbury, extending from the Dunster farm to the Weston line, and on some of this tract his descendants have lived ever since.

He and his son bought the Dunster farm, June 24, 1659. Besides these grants and purchases the general court gave him fifty acres at Rice’s End in 1652, and eighty acres near Beaver Dam in 1659 in Framingham.

He was prominent in public affairs; served on the committee to apportion the Sudbury River meadows, September 4, 1639; was admitted freeman May 13, 1642; deputy to the general court in 1643 and 1654; deacon of the church in 1648; selectman in 1639 and in 1644; and various other positions of trust and honor.

He was one of the fifty-six petitioners from Sudbury for the grant of what became the town of Marlborough, Mass.; received a house lot and other lands there and removed thither in 1660.

He deposed April 3, 1656, that his age was about sixty-two years.

He d. May 3, 1663, aged, according to the record, sixty-nine years.

A petition for the division of his estate was signed June 16, 1663, by his widow Mercy, eight elder and two younger children.

He m., first, in England, Tamasin..........., who d. at Sudbury, June 13, 1654; m., second, Mercy (Hurd) Brigham, widow of Thomas Brigham.

His son, Thomas Rice (2), b. about 1620, in England, m. abt. 1650, Mary King.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

RICE LINEAGE.

1. Edmund Rice, 1594-1663; m.: Thamazine ..........., -1654.
2. Thomas Rice, ..-1681, m., 1650(†): Mary King, ...-1715.
7. John White, 1805-1853, m., 1831: Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847......
(Ref.: J. B. W., Mass., p. 210; B. & E. M., p. 598.)

Colonial War Record—7th from Edmund Rice, 1594-1663, Deputy, 1640, Sudbury.
(Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 744.)

SHATTUCK.

William Shattuck (1), the immigrant ancestor, was b. in England in 1622, according to his deposition made April 3, 1660. He d. in Watertown, Mass., August 14, 1672, aged fifty years.

He was one of the proprietors of Watertown in 1642, and his homestead there was between that of John Clough and William Perry.

He added to his original holdings by purchase and grants. He bought John Clough's place July 4, 1654, including house, garden and thirty acres of land on Common Hill, south of the present site of Wellington Hill station of the Fitchburg Railroad, east of Common Street, leading to Watertown village.

He was a cordwainer or shoemaker. He removed to Boston in 1652, but returned to Watertown in 1654.

He acquired a large property and held a respectable position in society.

One of his descendants, Lemuel Shattuck, erected a monument in

[325]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

1853, over his grave in Watertown, in honor of the emigrant and his son, John Shattuck, who died in the service of his country.

His will was dated August 3, 1672, and proved August 29, 1672. He bequeathed to his son, *Samuel Church; to sons John, Philip, William, Benjamin and Samuel; and to my younger children; to my wife Susannah and to each grandchild.

By his will dated August 3, 1672, then aged 50 years, he gave "to son Samuel Church six pounds; to son Philip, one-half of farm and 2 acres in pond meadow; to son William, the other half of farm and 2 acres in pond meadow; to four small children, my mare and all her increase; the remainder of goods to wife Susanna, until the younger children, Benjamin and Samuel, are twenty-one years of age; to said Benjamin and Samuel, the house and land I dwell on, bought of Edward Sanderson, and my half dividend; to elder son John, twenty pounds; and forty pounds to be divided among my grandchildren." In his inventory, the house and land, and half dividend, appraised at one hundred-eighty pounds. The farm at Stony Brook (given to Philip and William), appraised at twenty pounds, and the four acres of pond meadow at four pounds. He d. August 14, 1672; leaving a widow, Susanna (his only wife), who married November 18, 1673, Master Richard Norcross; she d. December 11, 1686. The births of his children are not all recorded. (Bond, p. 427.)

His daughter, MARY SHATTUCK, b. August 25, 1645; m. February 11, 1661, JONATHAN BROWNE. (J. B. W., pp.178-179; Middlesex Co., pp. 1130-1131; N. H., p. 978.)

SMITH LINEAGE.

1. John Smith, 1579-1639, m.: 
   Isabella .........., ....-1639.
2. Thomas Smith, ....-1693, m.: 
   Mary Knapp.
3. Jonathan Smith, 1659-1724, m., 1683: 
   Jane Peabody, ....-1726.
4. Elisha Smith, 1692-1765, m., 1713-14; 
   Patience Browne, 1697-......
5. Eunice Smith, 1725-..... m., 1744: 
   Isaac Gleason (RW) 1724-1776
6. Patience Gleason, 1748-....., m., 1768: 
   John Barber, 1742-1776.
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

7. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m., 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, 1847-......

SHATTUCK LINEAGE.

1. William Shattuck, 1622-1672, m.:
   Susanna ........, .....-1686.
2. Mary Shattuck, 1645-1732, m., 1661:
   Jonathan Browne, 1635-1691.
3. Capt. Abraham Browne, 1671-1728, m., 1691:
   Mary Hyde, 1673-1723.
4. Patience Browne, 1697-......, m., 1714:
   Elisha Smith, 1692-1765.
5. Eunice Smith, 1725-......, m., 1744:
   Isaac Gleason (RW), 1724-1776.
6. Patience Gleason, 1748-......, m., 1768:
   John Barber, 1742-1776.
7. Moses Barber, 1773-1825, m., 1802:
   Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858.
8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m., 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.
9. John Barber White, 1847-......
   (Ref.: J. B. W., pp. 169-178; Middlesex Co., p. 1130.)

SYLVESTER FAMILY.

The form of this name in Colonial days was SILVESTER, an orthography still maintained in some branches of the family.

"Richard Silvester, the immigrant, d. September, 1663; his first wife was Emaline, who d. later than 1651, in which year she acknowledged a deed for the sale of land; he m., second, Naomi......, who d. November, 1668.

"He came to America in the Winthrop fleet in 1630, and settled at Weymouth, where he was made freeman in 1634, but later he was fined and disfranchised for attempting the organization of a second church in the town.

[327]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

"After this he chose a new home in a location now included in the town of Marshfield.

"Apparently he was possessed of a goodly property for those times."

(Ref.: History of New Ipswich, N. H., where descendants of his son John are given. Ancestry of J. B. W., pp. 74-75.)

The will of "Richard Silvester, senr, of Marshfeld, late Deceased," was exhibited at the court at Plymouth on 2 October, 1663, "on oaths of Leiftenant James Torrey and John Hanmore."

The will was dated 16 June, 1663; was signed by a mark; and was witnessed by "John Hanmore and James Torrey, senir."

Bequests were as follows:

To "my son John," £10, to be paid him three years "after my Decease."

To "my son Joseph," 50s., to be paid him three years "after my Decease."

To "my son Israel," 50s., to be paid him three years "after my Decease."

To "my son Richard," £5, to be paid him "when hee comes to the age of one and twenty yeares."

To "my son Benjamin," £5, "when he comes to the age of one-and-twenty yeares."

To "my Daughter Lydia," 50s., to be paid three years "after my Decease."

To "my Daughter Dinah," £15, "which is owing to mee from Daniel Bacon, as appeares by a bill under his hand."

To "my Daughter Elizabeth," £5, to be paid three years "after my Decease."

To "my Daughter Naomy," £5, to be paid when she is twenty-one, "or att the Day of her Marriage; att which of those times comes first."

To "my Daughter Hester," £5, to be paid when she is twenty-one, or at prior marriage.

"If any of my Children Die before they come to enjoy their legacies, then . . . the leagcye of the Deceased shalbee equally Devided betwixt my sons, Richard and Benjamine; and if either of them Doe Die before hee comes to enjoy his legacye, . . . the Surviver of them two

[328]
shall have the other's portion; and if they two Doe both of them Die before they come to enjoy their portions, then... their portions bee equally Devided amongst all my Children.

"Naomy, my loveing wife, to bee the sole exequitrix of this my last will.

"And all the Rest of my goods and Chattles not given and be-queathed, I Doe give unto my wife, together with all my lands, as long as shee Remaines a widow; But if... Shee Doe marry againe... she shall have but onely five pounds out of my estate, and the Rest of my estate that is then in her hands... shallbee equally Devided amongst all my children that shall then bee alive.

"And for the full settlement of my lands my will is that after my wifes Decease or... marriage I Doe give it all unto my son John.... and at the time of his entry upon the said lands... hee shall pay five pounds to my son Richard and likewise five pounds to my son Benjamin; but if my son John Doe Die without any heires, then... my son Joseph shall have all of my land... and at the time of his entry upon the land hee shall pay five pounds to my son Richard and five pounds to my son Benjamin; moreover, if my wife in the time of her widowerhood have need to build any house or housing upon my owne land, then... my son John shallbee att one halfe of the Charge of the building, upon Consideration that he is to enjoy it after my wife.

"Memorandum I give... unto my Daughter Charitie five pounds... three years after my Decease or att her Day of marriage or which of those times Comes first."

The inventory was taken 2 September, 1663, by Thomas King, James Torrey and "John Cushen," and presented at the court held 2 October, 1663, "on the oath of Naomy Silvester, widdow." Among the items are: "A bill from Daniel Bacon," £15; "Due from harding at Waymouth" £2, 6s.; "2 Cannooes & an halfe," £2.

(Ref.: Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories (fol. 7.) Pub. in The Mayflower Descendant, Vol. 15, pp. 60-63.)

On page 74, Ancestry of John Barber White, it is stated: "Richard Sylvester married, about 1630, Naomi Torrey, probably a sister of Capt. William Torrey." The authority for this statement is Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.

"Richard Sylvester died in 1663, leaving a widow, Naomi, and ten children." Who this Naomi was and when he married her is unknown.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

The following deed from the records of Weymouth, Mass., Vol. I, page 221, prove that in 1651 the name of Richard Sylvester's wife was Emline, and she was probably the mother of all his children. Who she was, when and where she was married and when she died is unknown.

"Emline Siluster, ye wife of Richard Siluster, now of Marshfield, in ye jurisdiction of Plymouth, in New England, did acknowledge upon examination before ye committe appoynted to end small causes in Weymouth, yet in consideration of ye sum of three score pound before hand payed to her sd husband, she did give consent to ye selling of one house and garden & orchard, twenty-nyne Acres of Arable land, be it more or less, together with two Acres of salt marsh, more or less, wth also such commons, Akkommoddation, Appurtenances & ye privileges as doth thereunto belong & rightfully appertayn, set, lying & being in Weymouth aforesaid, unto John Holbrooke of ye Weymouth & did hereby give up all her right, tytle & interest which by law appertayned unto her, & in any part or piece of ye premises, to ye John Holbrooke & his heirs for ever, & in witness hereof hath hereunto set her hand ye 15 day of Sept., 1651.

"In ye presence of Wm. Torrey, John Whitman, Thomas Dyer, Commissioners.

"ye mark of Emline Siluster."

Capt. William Torrey had a daughter Naomi, b. December 3, 1641; she married John Lowell. She is the only Naomi Torrey, mentioned in the early records.

J. B. W., No. 285, p. 74. This should read Dinah (not Daniel) Sylvester, b. 1642.

SYLVESTER LINEAGE.

1. Richard Sylvester, ....-1663, m.:
   Emline ............., ........

2. Capt. Joseph Sylvester, 1638-1690, m.:
   Mary .............., ........

3. Mary Sylvester, 1666-..., m. 1689:
   Benjamin Curtis, 1666-....

4. Lydia Curtis, 1696-1768, m. 1716,
   Joseph House, 1696-1756.

5. Deborah House, 1722-1768, m. 1739:
   Josiah White, 1714-1806.

6. Luke White, 1757-1837, m. 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-....

[330]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

7. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:  
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847.  
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 74.)  

   Colonial War Record—6th from Capt. Joseph Sylvester, 1638-1690.  
   Captain under Col. Church in Eastern Expedition against the Indians;  
   Captain with sixteen men from Scituate in Phip’s Canada Expedition,  
   in 1690. He died in service. The town of Turner, Maine, was a grant  
   to his family for services in the Canadian wars. Deputy 1689-90.  
   (Ref.: Dean’s History of Scituate, pp. 130-348; General Register,  
   Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, pp. 271-778.)

WATERS LINEAGE.

1. Lawrence Waters (CW), 1602-1687, m. 1634:  
   Ann Linton, . . . . -1680.
2. Rebecca Waters, 1640- . . . . , m. 1664:  
   Josiah Whitcomb (CW), 1638-1718.
3. Abigail Whitcomb, 1688-1771, m. 1706:  
   Josiah White (CW), 1682-1772.
4. Jonathan White (CW), 1708-1788, m. 1732:  
   Esther Wilder, 1713-1788.
4. Josiah White, 1714-1806, m. 1739:  
   Deborah House, 1722-1768.
5. David White, 1742-1768, m. 1765:  
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.
5. Luke White, 1757-1837, m. 1782:  
   Eunice White, 1766- . . . .
6. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:  
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
7. John Barber White, 1847- . . . .  
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 58.)

   Colonial Record—Lawrence Waters, 1602-1687, in garrison at  
   Lancaster, Mass., King Philip’s War.  
   (Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 800.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WARD: "John Ward, a Cromwellian officer, is mentioned in the records of Newport, R. I., as being settled there in 1673. A descendant of his, Governor Richard Ward, of Rhode Island, has his tombstone, with the armorial bearings we give, in the old Newport churchyard.

"We also find a William Ward, settled already, in 1639, at Sudbury, Mass. And finally, Andrew Ward, received a freeman of Watertown, Mass., in 1634, accompanied the Davenport and Eaton expedition to Connecticut, and settled there. It is well known that this colony was only composed, at the start, of men of high standing and respectable connections. The descendants of this last named Ward settled also in Westchester County, N. Y., and made constant use of the arms we give.

"CREST: A wolf's head, erased: proper—langued, gules.
"MOTTOES: Non nobis solum. (Not for ourselves alone.)
          Sub cruce salus (In the cross is salvation.)"

(America Heraldica, p. 86.)

"This family, variously written Ward, Warde, de Warde and de la Warde, is of great antiquity in the County of Northampton, England. As far back as the reign of Edward III., Simon de Warde sat in parliament for that shire, and Richard Ward was elected for the borough of Northampton in the 9th Henry VI.

"ARMS: Az. a cross patonce arg.
"CREST: A wolf's head erased.
"MOTTO: Sub cruce salus."

(Hist. of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. I, p. 379.)

The same arms are borne by the noble house of Ward, Viscounts Bangor; Seth Ward Bishop of Salisbury, in the time of Charles II.; Chief-baron Sir Edward Ward; the Wards of Pomfret and John Ward of Squirries Kent.

Hist. of the Commoners, Burke, Vol. I, p. 72.)

[332]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

WHITE LINEAGE.

1. John White, 1602-1673, m. 1627:
   Joan West, 1606-1654.
2. Josiah White (CW), 1643-1714, m. 1678:
   Mary Rice 1656-1733.
3. Josiah White (CW), 1682-1772, m. 1706:
   Abigail Whitcomb, 1688-1771.
4. Josiah White, 1714-1806, m. 1739:
   Deborah House, 1722-1768.
5. Luke White (RW), 1757-1837, m. 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-.....
6. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
7. John Barber White, 1847-.....
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 35.)

Colonial Record—


(Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 808; No. 1535, Record of the General Society of Colonial Wars, p. 397.)


(Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 808.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

HEATH, MASSACHUSETTS, A HISTORIC HILL TOWN.

This town, the birth place and home of many generations of the White family, and where John White, the father of John Barber White, was born June 10th, 1805, is in the northern-most tier of Massachusetts towns, some twenty miles west of the Connecticut River, in Franklin County, and bordering on the Vermont line, lies the township of Heath. It occupies the middle portion of the elevated area which rises from the valley of the Deerfield River on the west and south, and the North River on the east. The elevation of the most of the town, excepting the depressions of various brook valleys, ranges from 1500 to 2000 feet above sea level; the altitude of the village is 1600 feet.

From many points in the town, especially from Mount Documtuck at the southeastern corner, there are commanding views of wonderful beauty, extending from the Green Mountains nearly to Long Island Sound, from Mt. Greylock to Wauhustett and Monadnock.

Heath is a typical New England hill town, with a population, which reached only 1200 and that eighty years ago, now reduced to less than 400; and yet a town highly interesting, historically and socially. It is a town which, to a high degree, has represented the ideals of those who founded our New England institutions; a community notably strong on the side of education and religion, a radiating point for men and women who went forth and made their impress in other fields.

The meadows along the Deerfield River in Charlemont attracted Capt. Moses Rice and Othneil Taylor, who settled there in 1741. At this time not a settlement had been made within the present borders of Heath, then partially included in what was called the Green and Walker grant. In the spring of 1741 a party of surveyors under Richard Hazen, of Haverhill, went through the northern part of the town, running the official boundary line of Massachusetts under commission of Governor Belcher. Probably they were the first white men to set foot within this territory.

In 1744 Fort Shirley was built in the northeastern part of Heath. It was the first regular fort, built to protect the northern frontier of Massachusetts from the French and Indians, and was named for Governor William Shirley, who had succeeded Belcher. It was the principal fort and the headquarters of the commanding officer, and was constructed under the direction of Col. John Stoddard, of Northampton.

This fort was about sixty feet square, for the outside white pine logs were scored down and then hewn to six inches thick and fourteen
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

inches wide. The walls of the fort were twelve feet high, the timbers were laid edgewise one above the other, each being dovetailed, to the one below by red oak dowel pins. The ends of these timbers that came to the four corners were dovetailed into each other in the well-known manner, making straight lines and strong locking corners.

There were two mounts on two corners of the fort, twelve feet square and seven feet high. The houses and barracks within the fort were eleven feet wide, with shingle roofs. The insides of the houses and the floors were all hewn of the same width and thickness as the wall timbers.

Only a few traces of the fort now remain, but the site and several acres of surrounding land are now the property of the Heath Historical Society. The location of the fort is marked by a boulder with an inscription, all being a gift to the society by Mrs. Felicia Emerson Welch, of Amherst, Mass.

In 1752 Jonathan White came from Lancaster and built a house in Charlemont, up on the hill north from the river in what is now Heath. He was a man of education and of considerable wealth. He had seen active service against the Indians, and after coming to Heath he enlisted in the French and Indian War, and in its campaigns was the hero of many hard-fought battles. White was commissioned Colonel February 18, 1756, and ordered with his regiment to Lake Champlain. His service extended to the end of the war, and he won a high reputation as a capable and gallant officer. His descendants became prominent in the affairs of Heath. His youngest son, Asaph White, was born here in 1747, was a selectman for many years and possessed a high order of business and executive ability. He built the turnpike over Hoosic Mountain, and the Second Massachusetts turnpike, so-called, also the turnpike from Athol to Boston. He established a clothing mill in Heath and constructed many roads and buildings. His grandson, Hon. Joseph White, is now remembered as the very efficient secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education for many years.

(From the Massachusetts Magazine, Vol. I, No. 1, pp. 219-23.)
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

WHITE LINEAGE.

1. Robert White, 1617-1617, m. 1585:
   Bridgette Allgar, 1562-

2. Mary White, 1590-1652, m. 1614:
   Joseph Loomis, 1590-1658.

3. Nathaniel Loomis, 1680-1688, m. 1653:
   Elizabeth Moore, 

4. Mary Loomis, 1690-
   Joseph Barber, 1681-1755.

5. Daniel Barber, 1719-1790(?), m. 1741:
   Naomi Barber, 1722-

6. Elizabeth Barber, 1749-1789, m. 1770:
   Rev. Isaiah Butler, 1750-

7. Rebekah Butler, 1779-1858, m. 1802:
   Moses Barber, 1773-1825.

8. Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881, m. 1831:
   John White, 1805-1853.

9. John Barber White, 1847-
   (Ref. : J. B. W., p. 234.)

Robert and Bridgette (Allgar) White, were the parents of: Elder John White, of Hartford, Conn., and of Elizabeth, wife of Elder William Goodwin, of Hartford; Mr. F. C. Atherton, of Honolulu, is a descendant of both Elder John White and Elder William Goodwin, of Hartford.

WHITE LINEAGE.

1. John White, 1602-1673, m. 1627:
   Joan West, 1606-1654.

2. Josiah White (CW), 1643-1714, m. 1678:
   Mary Rice, 1656-1733.

3. Josiah White (CW), 1682-1772, m. 1706:
   Abigail Whitcomb, 1688-1771.

4. Jonathan White (CW), 1708-1788, m. 1732:
   Esther Wilder, 1713-1788.

5. David White, 1742-1768, m. 1765:
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.

6. Eunice White, 1766-

[336]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

7. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847-.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 76.)

Colonial Record—
   Col. Jonathan White, 1708-1788, Lancaster, Mass., Capt. 1755,
   French and Indian Wars, Worcester Regt. Col. Ruggles; Major and
   Lt. Col., Battle Lake George; Col. 1756, Lake Champlain Campaign.
   (Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 808.)

WHITE LINEAGE.

1. Gowan White, . . . . . . . , m.:
   Elizabeth Ward, . . . . . . .
2. Elizabeth White, . . . . . . .-1690-93, m. 1662:
   Thomas Pinson, 1640-.
3. Sarah Pinson, 1669- . . . . . , m. 1691:
   Samuel House, 1665-1718.
4. Joseph House, 1696-1756, m. 1716:
   Lydia Curtis, 1696-1768:
5. Deborah House, 1722-1768, m. 1739:
   Josiah White, 1714-1806.
6. Luke White, 1757-1837, m. 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-.
7. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881:
8. John Barber White, 1847-.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 210.)

DEED OF GOWIN (GOWAN) WHITE, of Scituate, Mass.

"In the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred fifty and eight,
on the two and twentieth day of December, Gowin White makes a deed
of "a Certaine Dwelling house, together with a certaine tract of upland
and a peell of Meddow land, all of them lying and being in Scittuate,
upon the River Comonly Called the North River; the upland and med-
dow being bounded Towards the North to the land of William Curtice;
Towards the south to the land that the said Gowin White sold to Wil-
liam Holmes of Marshfield; to William Randall," etc.

—33

[337]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

This deed was witnessed by:
John Turner, Walter Hatch and James Torrey:
"Elizabeth, the wife of Gowin White, Did make Surrender of her
interest in the lands within specifyed according to the bounds therein
mentioned, this 12 of December, 1660.
"(Signed) Josias Winslow, Assistant."
(Ref.: Plymouth Colony Deeds; p. 53, 1660. This deed is printed

GOWIN WHITE'S INVENTORY.

The inventory of Gowin White was taken 8 December, 1664, by
James Cudworth and Isaac Buck, and "exhibited to the Court held att
Plymouth the third of march 1664 on the oaths of Timothy and Joseph
White." No real estate is mentioned.
"1 Cow att John Otteses" was valued at four pounds.
(Ref.: Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories. The Mayflower
Descendant, Vol. 16, p. 126.)
Note.—This establishes the date of his death as 1664, which is not
stated in the account of him, in Ancestry of John Barber
White, pages 71 and 72.

WHITCOMB.

John Whitcomb, immigrant ancestor of this family in America,
was undoubtedy of English birth, and the name was originally Whit-
combe. He was long supposed to be the son of Symon Whitcombe, who
was one of the original patentees of the old Massachusetts Bay Colony,
but the publication of the will of John Whetcombe, of Sherbourne, Dor-
setshire, England, probated in 1598, shows that Symon was then a mi-
nor, and that he could not have been the father of the American pro-
genitor, who was born about 1588.

Some authorities believe that the American John was a brother
of Symon, and the John Whetcombe, mentioned in the will of Symon's
father.

John Whetcomb settled in Dorchester, Mass., and was a church
member there in 1635. This and the birth of his youngest son, Jo-
siah, in 1638, are the only events of his family life recorded during the
years he spent in Dorchester. Later events show him to have been
well-to-do for the times, a man of intelligence and enterprise, much
given to the buying and selling of land.

[338]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

In 1640 he removed to Scituate, where he owned land, one piece being a farm of one hundred and eight acres near the mouth of the North River, on the Marshfield side, and after 1646, when he became one of the Conihasset partners, he owned the lands which through that transaction became his share.

While in Scituate he was constable, then one of the most important offices.

He was admitted freeman June 3, 1652. In 1644 he sold his farm on North River to Thomas Hicks; in 1654 he sold half his share in Conihasset lands to John Williams, Jr., giving the other half to his son, Robert Whetcomb.

In the same year he removed to Lancaster, Mass., where he had bought a share two years before, when the town was laid out. Not all his children accompanied him there. Catherine married and settled in Scituate; Robert remained in Scituate and later removed to Boston.

John Whetcomb and his son John are counted among the pioneer settlers of Lancaster, originally the Nashaway Plantation.

The homestead of John Whetcomb, Sr., was on Lot 33. John Whetcomb, Jr., had Lot 34. The present post office and bank building in Lancaster is on the original house lot.

John Whetcomb (1), b. about 1588, probably in England; d. September 24, 1662, in Lancaster, Mass.; m. in England, to Frances. . . . . , who made a will May 12, 1671, and d. at Lancaster May 17, 1671.

Children:

i. Catherine Whetcomb (2), m. Rodolphus Ellmes, of Scituate, and had nine children.

ii. James Whetcomb (2), b. in England, settled in Boston, where he owned 5 acres of land opposite Boston Common.

iii. John Whetcomb (2), b. in England, may have been the eldest son; was most closely associated with his father.

iv. Robert Whetcomb (2), b. in England; remained at Scituate; m. Mary, dau. of Gen. James Cudworth, in Rhode Island. They were the first to settle in the "Beeches," the family place at Scituate.

[339]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.


vi. Abigail Whitcomb (2).

vii. Job Whitcomb (2), land surveyor at Lancaster, settled at Wethersfield, Conn.


The agreement for the division of John Whitcomb’s estate, dated October 7, 1662, has the name spelt by his own children three different ways—Wetcumb, Whetcomb and Whitcomb.

Josiah Whitcomb (2), accompanied his father to Scituate and to Lancaster in 1654, and his name appears often on the earliest town records. In 1688 he was paid a bounty for killing a wolf.

During Queen Anne’s war, 1702-1717, he was allowed a garrison for protection against the Indians. It was situated in what is now Bolton. He was commander of the garrison.

In 1705 he was a selectman; in 1708 one of the thirty who signed the church covenant, and contributed liberally to the support of the church; in 1710 he was a deputy to the general court.

In his will, dated March 20, 1718, he gave to each of his children an eighth part of his right in the town of Littleton, Mass.

A rough granite slab marks his grave in Lancaster, and gives the date of his death March 21, 1718, in his eightieth year.

(Mass., p. 1326; J. B. W., p. 57.)

WHITCOMB LINEAGE.

1. John Whitcomb, 1588-1662, m. in England:
   Frances ............ ....-1671.

2. Josiah Whitcomb (CW), 1638-1718, m. 1664:
   Rebecca Waters, 1640-.....

3. Abigail Whitcomb, 1688-1771, m. 1706:
   Josiah White, 1682-1772.

4. *Josiah White, 1714-1806, m. 1739:
   Deborah House, 1722-1768.

4. Jonathan White, 1708-1788, m. 1732:
   Esther Wilder, 1713-1788.

5. *Luke White (RW), 1757-1837, m. 1782:
   Eunice White, 1766-.....

[340]
5. David White, 1742-1768, m. 1765:
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.
6. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
7. John Barber White, 1847.
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 56. Middlesex Co., p. 1326.)

Colonial Record—Josiah Whitecomb, 1638-1718, Lancaster, Mass.,
Deputy 1710, commanded a Garrison there, 1711.
(Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902, p. 807.)

WILDER.

Thomas Wilder, the immigrant ancestor of the Wilder's of New
England appeared first in the town of Charlestown, Middlesex County,
Massachusetts Bay Colony, where he was a proprietor as early as 1638,
and was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641.

He married and purchased land in the town in 1643. His wife Ann
was admitted to the choral May 2, 1659, and died in Lancaster, June
10, 1692.

He appears to have lived in Charlestown up to 1659, when he went
through the wilderness to the newly organized town of Lancaster, Wor-
chester County, which had been established on common land, called Nesh-
away, May 13, 1653, but was not given full privilege of a town until
May 7, 1673, six years after the death of the immigrant settler. It was
left to his descendants to defend the place from the Indians during the
King Philip War, 1675-76, and against the French and Indians in the
summer of 1704, when his third son, Lieut. Nathaniel Wilder (1650-
1704), was killed by the Indians.

The English ancestors of Thomas Wilder settled in Berkshire, Eng-
land, on land granted to Chief Nicholas Wilder by Henry VII. in 1485,
and the property previously known as the Sulham estate remained in
the Wilder family over four hundred years.

Nicholas Wilder was a chief in the army of the Earl of Richmond,
who succeeded Richard III., killed at the battle of Bosworth Field, Au-
gust 27, 1485, and was crowned by Lord Stanley as Henry VII., the cere-
mony taking place on an elevation, on the battle field, afterwards known as
Crown Hill.

When Henry VII. gave him the Sulham estate, he also gave him
a coat of arms, which is the rightful property of all his descendants.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Thomas Wilder descended from this honored warrior chief through: JOHN (2), JOHN (3), THOMAS (4).

Thomas d. in Shiplock, Oxfordshire, England, in 1632. Martha Wilder, his widow, with her daughter Mary, followed her two sons, Edward and Thomas, to New England, taking passage in the ship "Confidence," that landed in Boston in 1638. She settled near her son Edward, who had located at Hingham, m. Elizabeth Ames, and d. October 28, 1690, without issue. Her other son:

Thomas Wilder (5), m. Ann......and had six children: Thomas, b. Sept. 14, 1644; John, b. 1646; Elizabeth, b. 1648; Nathaniel, b. November 3, 1650, and Ebenezer.

Thomas Wilder (5), was a selectman of Lancaster, 1660-67; and d. October 23, 1667."
(M., pp. 301-2; J. B. W., p. 80.)

WILDER LINEAGE.

1. Thomas Wilder, 1618-1667, m. 1643:
   Anna ..........., ......-1692.
2. Capt. Thomas Wilder (CW), 1644-1716, m. 1678:
   Mary Houghton, 1653-......
3. Col. James Wilder (CW), 1680-1739, m. 1709:
   Abigail Gardner, 1681-1761.
4. Esther Wilder, 1713-1788, m. 1732:
   Col. Jonathan White (CW), 1708-1788.
5. David White, 1742-1768 (9), m. 1765:
   Eunice Butler, 1745-1766.
6. Eunice White, 1766-....., m. 1782:
7. John White, 1805-1853, m. 1831:
   Rebekah Barber, 1807-1881.
8. John Barber White, 1847-.....
   (Ref.: J. B. W., p. 80; Middlesex Co., p. 301.)

Colonial Record—
Capt. Thomas Wilder, 1645-1716, King William's War; Lieut., 1689; Capt. Garrison at Lancaster, 1711.
Col. James Wilder, 1680-1739, King William's War. Ensign, 1717; Capt., 1722; Col., 1637; Deputy, 1731.
(Ref.: General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1999-1902, p. 811.)

[342]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

RECORDS NOT OF JOHN B. WHITE LINE.

The records which follow are not of John B. White's line so far as we have been able to determine:

Ancestry of HENRY KIRK WHITE, of St. Joseph, Mo.—

William White (1), of "The Mayflower," b. . . . . . . d. March 14, 1621, at Plymouth; m. July 1, 1612, at Leyden, Holland:

Susanna Fuller, (widow of Edward Winslow, Jr.), d. October . . , 1680.

Peregrine White (2), b. November 20, 1620, on "The Mayflower;" d. July 20, 1704, at Marshfield, Mass.; m. in 1647:

Sarah Bassett, d. January 20, 1711.

Daniel White (3), b. in 1649, at Marshfield; d. May 6, 1724; m. August 19, 1674:

Hannah Hunt, of Duxbury, Mass.

John White (4), b. April 26, 1675; d. September 22, 1753; m. February 18, 1700:

Susanna Sherman, b. in 1679, d. December 22, 1766, aged 87.

John White (5), b. August 17, 1704; d. . . . . . . m. January 10, 1724:

Joanna Sprague.

Dr. John White (6), was in the Revolution; b. in 1731 (32); d. in 1791, at Blanford, Mass.; m.:

Polly Wadsworth.

Vassel White (7), b. in 1761, d. in 1830, in Litchfield Co., N. Y., m.:

Mary Kingsley, b. in 1776; d. in 1846.

Elijah Kingsley White (8), M.D., b. in 1811; d. in 1843; m.:

Sarah Kellogg, b. in 1815, d. in 1890.

Henry Kirk White (9), of St. Joseph, Mo., b. 1840; living in 1919; m.:

Emily Blanchard.

Children:

Hilda Kirk White (10), b. 1883.

Anna Blanchard White (10), b. 1885.

Sarah Kellogg White (10), b. 1887.

Emily Mildred White (10), b. 1889.

Helen Gertrude White (10), b. 1893.

Marion White (10), b. 1894.

Peregrine White (2), was the first native-born New Englander.
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Daniel White (3), succeeded to the paternal estate.
John White (4), was a religious man, and gave a tract of land on which to erect a church.
John White (5), m. Joanna Sprague.
Dr. John White (6), served in the Revolution.
Vassel White (7), served four enlistments in the Revolution.
Dr. Elijah Kingsley White (8), was a member of the first constitutional convention of Florida.
Henry Kirk White (9), is an attorney at law in St. Joseph, Mo.
(Ref.: Genealogy of the White Family, by Thomas and Samuel White, Concord, 1895.)

Ancestry of REV. EDWIN AUGUSTINE WHITE.—
ELDER JOHN WHITE, of Hartford, Conn., b. in County Essex, England; d. 1683-84, in Hartford, Conn.; m. December 26, 1622, in Messing, Essex Co., England:
Mary Levitt, dau. of William and Margaret Levitt.
Children:
Mary White (2), m. January 29, 1646, Jonathan Gilbert, of Hartford.

NATHANIEL WHITE (2), b. about 1629; m., (1), Elizabeth........, who d. 1690; m., (2), Martha (Coit) Mould.

John White (2), b. ........; m. Sarah Bunce.
Daniel White (2), b. ........; m. Sarah Crow.
Sarah White (2), b. ........; m., (1), Stephen Taylor, of Hatfield; m., (2), Barnabas Hinsdale; m. (3), Walter Hickson.

Jacob White (2), b. October 8, 1645; m. Elizabeth Bunce.

DANIEL WHITE (3), son of Nathaniel (2), b. February 23, 1662, at Middletown, Conn., where he d. December 18, 1739, and where he was m. March ...., 1683, to:
Susannah Mould.

ISAAC WHITE (4), son of Daniel (3), b. November ...., 1696; d. June 26, 1768, m. June 30, 1726:
Sibbill Butler.

ELIAS WHITE (5), son of Isaac (4), b. May 5, 1734; d. January 27, 1800; m. November 13, 1760:
Prudence Savage.

ELIAS WHITE (6), b. December 7, 1775; d. August 12, 1811; m. January 2, 1800:
Cynthia Rogers.

[344]
SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL.

EDWIN WHITE (7), son of Elias (6), b. September 21, 1806; d. August 15, 1887; m. September 13, 1837:
Laura Whedon.

REV. EDWIN AUGUSTINE WHITE (8), son of Edwin (7), b. December 27, 1854; living at Bloomfield, N. J., in 1919; m. December 4, 1889:
Elizabeth C. Fielding.

CONSTANCE FIELDING WHITE (9), daughter of Edwin A. (8), m. February 17, 1917:
Capt. William Hill Bleecker.

WILLIAM HILL BLEECKER, 3d (10), son of Constance F (9), b. December 26, 1917.
(Ref.: First three generations, Genealogies of Hatfield, Massachusetts Families, pub. Northampton, Mass., 1862, which see for other descendants of Nathaniel (2); others furnished by Edwin Augustine White (8). For ancestors of Elder John White, see Ancestry of John Barber White, p. 235.)

JOHN BARBER WHITE, is a descendant of Mary White, a sister of Elder John White (1).

Ancestry of I. C. WHITE—

Stephen White (1), came to Maryland in 1659; d. 1676-7, in Anne Arundel County; m.:
Anne .......... (probably Rockhold).
Stephen White (2), d. 1717 (18), m.:
Sarah ..........
John White (3), d. Nov. 14, 1737; m. in 1722:
Mary Rencher (Renshaw).

Stephen White (4), b. Jan. 26, 1723 (4); d. in 1754, m. Jan. 1, 1751:
Hannah Baker.
Grafton White (5), b. in 1752; d. July 15, 1829; m.:
Margaret Dinney.

William White (6), b. Aug. 15, 1783; m.:
Mary Darling.

Michael White (7), m.:
Mary Ann Russell (Rischel).

I. C. White (8), in 1919, State Geologist, of West Virginia; residence, Morgantown, W. Va.

[345]
GENESIS OF THE WHITE FAMILY.

Henry Kirk White, who d. at Brookline and was buried at Dartmouth, Mass., was a son of Peregrine White, son of Joseph White, Jr., son of Joseph and Lydia (Baker) White, son of Jonathan and Esther (Nickerson) White, son of Peregrine and Sarah (Bassett) White, son of William and Susanna (Fuller) White.

(Ref.: Genealogy of the White Family, by Thomas and Samuel White.)


(Ref.: Genealogy of the White Family, by Thomas and Samuel White.)

Henry Kirk White, son of Eli and Betsy (Cowles) Strong, of Bolton, Conn., was b. at Bolton, Feb. 7, 1822; d. at Meriden, Conn., Jan. 13, 1907. He was adopted by James White, of Marlborough, Conn., and given the name of Henry Kirk White. He was one of the organizers of the Wilcox and White Organ Company, of Meriden, Conn.

(Ref.: Connecticut Genealogies, pub. by Lewis Pub. Co., p. 896.)

Henry Kirk White, b. Sharon, Conn., Nov. 26, 1820, d. 1904, in Winsted, Conn., son of Benjamin Holden and Betsy (Brooks) White, son of John and Chloe (Holden) White, son of Israel and Phebe (Sanford) White, of Danbury, Conn., son of Israel and Mary (Benedict) White, son of James and Sarah White, of Stamford, Conn., son of James and Ruth (Stratton) White, son of John and Zerubabel (Phillips) White, son of John White, the immigrant, who was born in England, settled at Lynn, Mass., in 1633, and removed about 1644 to Southampton, Long Island.
